



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 3433 00606906 0

2000

2000

2000









General Pitt Rivers' sketch of the battle of the Marston.

PROCESSES OF REFINING

1. The first process is the *primary refining*.

2.

3. The second process is the *secondary refining*.

4. The third process is the *tertiary refining*.

5. The fourth process is the *quaternary refining*.

6. The fifth process is the *quinary refining*.

7. The sixth process is the *senary refining*.

8. The seventh process is the *septenary refining*.

9. The eighth process is the *octenary refining*.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15. The ninth process is the *nonary refining*.

16. The tenth process is the *decenary refining*.

17.

18.

REVELATIONS OF RUSSIA

IN 1846,

BY AN ENGLISH RESIDENT.

THIRD EDITION.

REVISED AND CORRECTED BY THE AUTHOR, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES,
AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

“ Tôt ou tard, tout se sçait.”—MAINTENON.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON: .

HENRY COLBURN, PUBLISHER,
GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

1846.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY G. J. PALMER, SAVOY STREET, STRAND.

CONTENTS.
OF
THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.		
REGION OF MORASS, FOREST, AND CORNLAND .	PAGE.	1
 CHAPTER II.		
THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED . . .		56
 CHAPTER III.		
THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED . . .		78
 CHAPTER IV.		
MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE .		95
 CHAPTER V.		
THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED . . .		116
 CHAPTER VI.		
THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED . . .		148
 CHAPTER VII.		
THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED . . .		188
 CHAPTER VIII.		
THE NAVY OF RUSSIA . . .		220

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
FINLAND	254

CHAPTER X

CIRCASSIA AND GEORGIA	255
---------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI.

THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED	305
--------------------------------------	-----

REVELATIONS OF RUSSIA.

CHAPTER I.

NORTHERN AND MIDDLE REGION OF RUSSIA, OR
REGION OF MORASS, FOREST, AND CORN LAND
—OLD CAPITALS OF MOSCOW, GREAT NOVOG-
ROD, KIEW, AND KAZAN.

EUROPEAN RUSSIA, though bounded in on many sides by mountains, is one uniform level, with the exception of the governments of the extreme north, and of the Valdai hills, or rather table land, which, rising in the interior to an elevation of a thousand feet above the level of the sea, cover a space nearly four hundred miles in length, and forty in breadth, and give birth to the rivers Volga, Dnieper, and Duna.

The mountains which enclose the European empire, are those of Finland and Lapland, stretching from the White Sea to the vicinity of St. Petersburg on the north western side, and forming the advanced guard of that continuous range of hills which covers nearly the whole of the Scandinavian peninsula. On the south west, the incipient Krapaks border on its

territory; on the south, the peninsula of the Krimea rises from steppe land into high and precipitous hills; further eastward, the mountain land of the Caucasus forms the boundary of Europe. On the eastern side, the Ural mountains divide it from Asia, and rising in the adjacent isles of Nova Zemlia (new land), in the extreme north they continue, across the strait of *Waigatch* on the mainland, to extend southwards for nearly two thousand miles, rising in some parts to the height of six thousand feet.

Between this partial enclosure, except the Valdai plateau, which is called the Russian Switzerland, the country presents one unvaried aspect of level uniformity, scarcely broken by a hillock higher than the barrows which the Monguls, or the Norse pirates, have reared up in the southern plains over the burial places of their chiefs.

The general character of this vast plain differs strikingly in the northern and in the southern districts. In both, the soil is generally rich, but in the south it is bare of trees, and parched up in the summer by drought. In the north, this plain, except where its aspect has been changed by cultivation, presents an almost continuous surface of bog and pine forest, until those northern latitudes, where the wood gradually diminishes and becomes stunted, and the extreme severity of the climate will allow of no vegetation, except the mosses and the low plants which, buried amongst them, lie during the long winter deep beneath the snow. Here nothing but the bogs and mosses cover the face of the country during the few months that the sun has power to thaw the snow and ice.

The Russian empire in Europe is thus naturally divided into two regions—the regions of pastoral and periodically barren plains, or steppes, which extend over the south, and the regions of wood and morass, occupying the northern and middle country, which have been partially reclaimed and cultivated, and which feed the great bulk of the Slavonic population.

The same natural division exists for the vast empire of Siberia, whose surface is level, though enclosed on its eastern coast, and on its southern frontier by mountains; and if it were not for the Ural range which divides it from European Russia, its northern region of wood and morass would be as continuous with that of Muscovy as its southern region of steppes. The same description of the natural aspect of these lands will almost literally apply to either, with this distinction, that in Siberia the climate is everywhere as cold, in a certain latitude, as it is in Muscovy several degrees northwards. Thus, with the interruption of various rivers, and of the Ural chain, the Russian empire, both in Europe and in Asia, may be generally described as two broad belts stretching over both continents—the northernmost one a region of wood and marsh and cultivation, the other a vast level plain without a tree. The first of these great divisions it is the purpose of the present chapter to describe. It must be, however, observed, that each of these regions may again be naturally subdivided.

Sometimes chequering the treeless region of the steppe, or prairie, and parallel with it, on its whole

southern frontier, stretches a district of rocky, sandy, or saline desert, dividing the Siberian empire from central and Southern Asia. These inhospitable plains, only passable by Tartars, reach even further eastward than the steppes, because continuing as far as the Sea of Okotsk, a portion of the Pacific. The southern region may therefore be subdivided into that of prairie and of desert. In the same manner the great northern division is constituted—firstly, by that part in which the forest trees of various kinds flourish, and in which the earth still yields a harvest of the hardiest grain, which it does as far as any forests will grow, and even where the earth is never thawed through—a bed of ice being found in the heat of summer at a few feet beneath the surface—as indeed is everywhere the case, beyond the sixty-seventh degree ;—secondly, by all that portion lying so far north that even forests cease to grow, and the summer morass and the winter's snow, covering an eternally frozen substratum, supply its place.

In this extreme north, beyond the arctic circle, lie tracts where all vegetable life almost entirely ceases ; the snow, in summer never thoroughly thawed, gets mingled into a discoloured mass with the earth, and withered mosses which cover the unthawed ground, and a few of the latter overspreading the stones and points of rock, look like a mildew of nature. But here man is found—the Samoyedes and Iakout tribes live where no plant larger than the moss can withstand the rigour of the cold, and find their food, their dwellings, and their raiment, in the spoils of the animal kingdom, from the flesh, the blubber, the

bones and skins of the marine animals and fish. These savages, who have not even a distinct idea of the Russian empire, are all ranked amongst the faithful subjects of the emperor, and have been the subject of many ukases, of which they have never dreamed in their frozen solitudes.

Southward of these inhospitable lands, the snow thaws indeed, but so late that nothing but the moss springs from the cold soil, which accumulating higher and higher, and absorbing like a sponge the dissolved snow, rots underneath, and forms interminable bogs. Southward again of these districts, the crust of living mosses becomes dry enough on the surface to give life to a few plants; then a few stunted trees are visible; and at last, pine and birch woods intervene, and the morass and forest unite and mingle, the mosses accumulating and rotting between the stumps of the trees. This is the case in all the wooded districts which spread far towards the south, until they meet the great naked plains of the steppes.

Not only the city of St. Petersburg is built upon a marsh, but in the late survey taken for the projected railroad between the capital and Moscow, it has been discovered that more than half of the five hundred miles of road that intervene betwixt them is bog land. In the city of Moscow itself, the turf may be dug in the very streets. These bogs, which are more or less difficult to drain, ensure to the soil, when properly cultivated, a prodigious fertility; and the decayed vegetable matter which forms the surface of the soil, renders needless all manure, excepting such as will hasten its decomposition.

Those travellers who have dreaded for the Russian

people the gradual extinction of their forests, must either have overlooked this inexhaustible mine of turf, or have carried their solicitude as far into the future as a morning paper, which bitterly lamented some seasons since, that in about twelve hundred years all the coal of Great Britain would be exhausted.

The woods consist chiefly of the white fir, red pine, and birch trees ; for although Novgorod and the south-eastern governments of the empire abound in oak, this valuable tree is scarcely seen in those vast tracts of forest land which cover such an immense extent of country, stretching from the Baltic and the frontier of Poland, up to the Ural mountains, and on the other side of these mountains over the centre of Siberia. The trees of many of these woods, growing on the hardened crust of bogs, when they attain a certain height and weight are easily blown down by the wind, their roots being torn out of the soil. This appears, from the particular formation of the white fir, (which stretches them along the ground, and never sinks them deep into it), to be in every situation the case with this tree, most of the forests composed of it presenting a strange aspect of desolation, from the larger trees which everywhere lie rotting amidst the younger ones, their broad and ragged roots standing upturned in the air, whilst the trunk and branches are decomposing in the mire, in which the traveller who adventures through sinks up to his middle, betwixt tree and tree.

Although there exist magnificent woods of tall and stately timber, this is therefore not generally the character, as one would imagine, of these vast primæval forests, of which, compared to their extent, only a

very insignificant portion has ever been submitted to the influence of the hatchet.

Some of these larger woods, in drier situations, are so dense, that the snow falling on their serried branches forms a sort of thatch, and does not penetrate through them ; thus sheltered from the keen wind, they retain during the winter a comparatively moderate temperature, and are the resorts of all the smaller game. They are called by the peasants, "*the warm woods.*"

The marshy soil amidst which these trees spring up, and equally the naked bogs or mosses which intervene, or which, far north, overspread the whole surface of the land, are covered with innumerable berries, principally varieties of the cranberry, which ripens and enlarges itself beneath the snow to the size of the small black cherry, and which, wherever the white carpet thaws away with the first warm days of spring, lies scattered over the ground in red and inviting profusion, contrasting with the brown and withered grasses, leaves, and mosses.

In a space of time marvellously short, the whole face of nature changes, and everything becomes luxuriantly green ; innumerable flowers spring up ; the aquatic birds of every description resort to nestle amidst these congenial solitudes ; the cries of the crane and the wild swan, the piping of the curlew and the croak of the snipe and woodcock, as they flit over the budding birchwoods at day-break and at sunset, give animation to a scene so long plunged in frozen silence.

The drier woods are densely peopled by the capercailzie, or the cock of the wood, the largest of the

grouse species, and the common black cock of the Scottish moors. In the spring, the pairing season, the hoarse voice of the former, perched on the summit of a tall pine-tree, rings through the forests as he calls to his mate ; this is the only time at which he can be with certainty approached and shot. The fox, the hare, and the ptarmigan are also amongst the most numerous of the permanent denizens of the woods, amongst which are scattered the bear, the wolf, the lynx, and the elk, but very thinly, a very few of these animals being found in a space as large as one of our English counties. The wolves, indeed, on account of their ubiquitous traces on the snow, have the reputation of being much more numerous than they are—the wolf roaming all the long night of winter through in quest of prey, and always in the vicinity of man.

Towards autumn, the woods are filled with a bird of passage of the grouse kind, much resembling our English grouse in plumage, but perching on the trees, on which they are shot in immense numbers by the peasants, with their pea-rifles. In the extreme north the rein-deer are very numerous.

Besides the richness of the soil, covered with such a compound of decayed vegetable matter, the very snow which covers it in winter constitutes another element of fertility ; for, warmed as soon as it is melted by the sun, which in the spring and summer is very powerful, its tepid water has a very different effect to that of marshy ground, which is soaked by land-springs, and wherever the summer is long enough to dry it up only so much that it will not drown the cultivated plants, or where it is sufficiently drained to annul this effect, it tends to render the earth wonder-

fully productive, and enables it to thrive with extraordinary vigour and with a scarcely credible rapidity to which the extreme length of the spring and summer days, and the consequently larger share of light, which assists vegetation, also contributes.

In the extreme north, the corn is sowed and reaped in a few weeks; we see the wood-strawberry blooming to-day, and a few days after its fruits are ripe and redly glowing. It is remarkable that the further north corn can be made to thrive, the shorter is the period of time in which it comes to maturity; it has also been observed, that corn grown in the extreme north, when used as seed in a southern country, gives its first produce more speedily, ripening in a much shorter time, although at a second sowing it loses this quality. This fact has been taken advantage of in Sweden, corn being annually brought for seed from Torneo, (in the north of the Gulf of Bothnia, and almost within the Arctic circle,) and planted in lands so much exposed, that the corn could only be sown so late that it had no time to ripen. Formerly on this account utterly barren, they are thus rendered fruitful.

In Siberia, the midland parts of which are very productive in corn, only rye, oats, and barley are grown in the north, and do not appear to thrive beyond the sixtieth degree of northern latitude. In European Russia it may be reared with greater facility six degrees northwards, and the government of Olonetz, which is celebrated for the growth of its hemp, is situated between the sixty-first and sixty-fifth degrees. The heat and vivifying influence of the sun, and the quantity of organic matter, call into

existence a prodigious amount of insect life, which is the case even where the water drowns the larger plants. Clouds of mosquitos, so large and dense that their humming can be heard for many miles, rise frequently into the air like huge columns of smoke. Everywhere in the woods the number of large blue-bottle flies and other insects render one's passage through them quite maddening, and explains why the elk, the reindeer, and the bear, spend most of the day plunged up to the neck in the pools of the forest or wallowing in its mire. The further northward one travels, the more annoying these tormentors grow.

The region of European Russia which the severity of the climate renders either wholly unproductive, or where the vegetable kingdom only ministers partially and incompletely to the wants of man, is comprised in the extensive government of Archangel, and of part of Wologda, of Olonetz, of Finland, and of Perm. The government of Archangel, which is four or five times larger than the united kingdoms of England and Scotland, lies partly within the Arctic circle, and comprises a portion of the territories of the Laplanders.

The White Sea almost divides the whole of this region. The country between its eastern shores and the Uralian mountains forms a vast declivity of table land, down which flow into it the rivers Petchora, Mezen, and Dwina. Westward of the shores of the White Sea, spreads to the Polar ocean and the gulph of Bothnia, bordering even the Norwegian frontier, a vast extent of table-land of granitic rock, chequered by myriads of lakes, and covered northward only by

bogs and mosses, and by vast forests in less exposed situations. It is singular that the northernmost region of the Russian empire, or that which is swept as bare by the chilling blast as the steppes of the southern region are by the parching winds of summer, the vegetation of the larger plants being drowned in one and burned up in the other, should both be inhabited by Nomadic tribes.

The chief population of the eastern shores of the White Sea consists of the wandering Samoyedes and Suranese tribes, whose origin is still disputed, being referred by some to the Mongolian or to the Mantchou stock, whilst others hold them to be an aboriginal race, driven northward like the Finnish tribes, by the Slavonic influx, but whom Slavonic ambition has tracked, as far as it can follow their footsteps, to these inhospitable shores. They are dark-haired and beardless, believers in the transmigration of souls, and polygamists; filthy in their habits, great hunters and fishers, still shooters with the bow, and devourers of raw fish and flesh. The tribes of these people spread far along the frozen regions of Siberia.

The districts west of the White Sea are inhabited by the Lapes, or Laplanders, a diminutive tribe of Finnish origin; they are chiefly fishers or herdsmen of rein-deer; the former avocation being the refuge of poverty. The rein-deer is also reared by the Samoyedes. The Lapes are also hunters, but the taste of the Lape is more pastoral, that of the Samoyede leans more towards the chase. These mishapen Lapland dwarfs, indifferent to the Christianity which they have within a few years affected to embrace, are astute and

avaricious ; they are well known to live in tents, and to shift their quarters according to the wants of their herds.

The Lapes in the Russian dominions are said to be converted to the Greek church. Their embracing this persuasion is a necessary consequence of their conversion from paganism, because the Russian Laws, so boastful of their toleration, do not allow any individual within the empire, if he change his creed at all, to turn to any but the dominant church. Instructed by a few drunken priests, of the inferior order, and yielding, from fear and complaisance, they mingle and confound the superstitions of the Russian church, with the old incantations of witchcraft.

The men, when not pressed by the necessities of their avocations, squat round their fires in dreamy idleness ; in this resembling the Finns, of whose people they are a stunted tribe, for the Finn, particularly towards the borders of Lapland, will spend whole weeks with a rye cake and a jug of water beside him, wrapped up in sheepskins, and crouching on his stove in a state of semi-torpidity, like that of the bear on the falling of the early snows.

The wandering and pastoral Lape cannot indulge to the same extent, but he loves to dose in the smoke of his tent, unless roused for a holiday ; for there are holidays even in the long polar night of the northernmost Lapland winter. By the light of the crackling aurora borealis, they quaff deep draughts of the Archangel brandy, or sit down round their fires to play at cards made of the birch bark, and spotted by the blood of the rein-deer.

The herds of rein-deer, in themselves a precarious

tenure, yield, however, to the inhabitants of the extreme north the only security against the periodical decimation of hunger ; for however abundant the produce of the chase or the fishery, there are periods during which it fails, and these are fatal. Applied as this animal is to every domestic purpose, it is used as a means of conveyance, but nothing can be more exaggerated than the accounts given of its peculiar aptness as a beast of draught or burthen. It is true that when first harnessed, annoyed and alarmed, it may, in frosty weather, get over forty or even sixty miles ; but it is quite exhausted, perhaps injured by such a journey. A numerous team of these animals must be attached to the slightest sledge to draw it, and be often changed, and, unless the weather is very cold, it is exceedingly painful to see the poor beasts panting and struggling slowly over the snow. Harnessed, or rather yoked, by the head, they are driven without a rein, but guided by the voice and by a long wand.

The rein-deer lives on the gelatinous mosses which cover myriads of square miles in the northern regions. These never fail it, unless when the snow, thawed by the sun of early spring, covers it with too thick a coating of ice. This food has the effect of insipissating the milk of the doe, so far as to render it almost glutinous.

The rein-deer is, excepting the hideous elk, the least graceful of the deer tribe, and in size not surpassing our fallow deer ; its ragged, mangy-looking coat, straggling horns, and the great splay hoof, which prevents it from sinking through the snow, render it the very antipodes of the light and elegantly-formed roe. The fatted venison is good—the blood-puddings

and the smoked tongues well known delicacies. Every winter, from Archangel, a herd or two of these animals is driven down to St. Petersburg, and the drovers encamping on the frozen Neva, opposite the winter palace, offer these rein-deer sledges as a novelty, for hire to the inhabitants.

Although unfit for any active exertion, in a milder climate, or in the milder season, they thrive and fatten wherever there are mosses, and would probably succeed better on some of the wet moors of England and Scotland, than in the northern regions they inhabit, because tortured to death during the Lapland summer by the myriads of flies.

A few miles from the White Sea, at the mouth of the river Dwina, even in these frozen solitudes, rises a large commercial Russian city, that called of the Archangel. With the exception of one or two public edifices, it is entirely built of wood. This is well known to have been the only sea-port Russia formerly possessed, and even this is now many hundred miles north of any district inhabited by a Russian population.

The lower orders here derive their subsistence entirely from the produce of the net, only a few vegetables being reared in the vicinity, every sort of grain brought from a distance. Archangel, which numbers from fifteen to eighteen thousand inhabitants, is a station of the Russian navy. At the mouth of the river Dwina, about fifty miles from it, is the island of Kholmogory, an ancient settlement of the Norman sea-kings, and the old capital of this cheerless region. It was probably chosen by these enterprising adventurers for the very reason which causes Archangel to

remain a flourishing sea-port, though situated on an inhospitable shore, and blocked up for so large a portion of the year by the ice—viz., on account of its extensive water communication with the interior. Since this period, the works of man have so far aided nature, that the produce of the greatest portion of the empire may be conveyed by rivers and canals to the White Sea, and the adjoining Frozen Ocean. Goods from the southern shores of the Caspian Sea, in the unknown heart of Central Asia, are thus conveyed, and embarked on foreign vessels visiting the Arctic Seas, which wash the coast inhabited by wandering Lapes and Samoyeds.

In the gloomy solitude of Kholmogory were confined for many years the princes and princesses of the family of Brunswick, the brothers and sisters of the unfortunate Ivan, or John, the Sixth, so long imprisoned, and finally murdered, in the dungeons of the fortress of Schlusselbourg, or the *key borough*, so called because it commands the entrance into the Ladoga Lake from the Neva, and the canal which has been dug to turn the falls, where the lake, seeking an issue, precipitates itself through a narrow channel, and is designated, as it flows onwards, the *river Neva*. The princes and princesses, the legitimate heirs to the throne of Muscovy, were kept till the ages of thirty and six and thirty, till they had become half idiotic and stupified by their long confinement. They amused themselves, as grown up men and women, in sliding on a little pond, and in feeding ducks and fowls, when the Empress Catherine, satisfied with the imbecile condition to which they were reduced, sent them into Norway.

There are, besides Archangel, two flourishing towns in this inhospitable division of the empire, Wologda, a manufacturing city, and the great *entrepôt* of the commerce of Europe to Asia, and in the government of Olonetz, Peterzavodski, or the works of Peter, containing a cannon foundry and iron works, and famous for the excellent iron ore collected in the ferruginous bogs and marshes.

The adjacent government of Perm, which is rather larger than England, Ireland, and Scotland, is much more densely peopled than that of Archangel, containing, according to the last census, 1,488,000 inhabitants, of which about 120,000 are of Finnish origin, and consist of Voguls, Suranese, and Permaks. They have mostly been reduced to the condition of serfs, and are now the property of different Russian nobles, who employ them principally in working the mines, and collecting the ore from the adjacent Ural mountains. The Permaks are described as a fierce and sullen race, impatient of their hopeless servitude. The stewards and agents of their masters dare never pass the night in the villages of the estate, unless numerously attended, as many of them have disappeared, without anything regarding their fate having ever been elicited from the silent hatred of the population, by reward or punishment.

The fruitful part of Russia, in which the cultivated land intervenes amidst the uncleared forests and undrained marshes, covers all the rest of the northern and central governments.

Almost everywhere we see the poorest soil selected for cultivation, whilst that which is of the richest description remains neglected in its vicinity; for the

poorer soil is generally the higher ground, which requires no trouble in draining. The ragged fences of split pine-wood, laid slanting one upon the other, and supported between two cross spars, lashed with a piece of birch bark, attest also the negligence of the cultivator, where, indeed, it is not rendered still more obvious by the utter want of them.

So great has become the apathy of the serf in many places, that he may be seen scratching up the soil with a plough like the prongs of a large pitchfork, the clod which he turns over, covering a ridge of its own breadth; and thus, whilst half the surface of the ground is untouched, making the whole look brown to the eye—which seems to satisfy him. When he has done his day's work, he climbs on to the back of his horse, hoists up the plough on his shoulders, and jogs homewards. In others he sets fire to patches of forest, ploughing between the stumps, utterly exhausting the land by as many crops as it will bear, and then abandoning it. Myriads of acres of the neglected land are richer than the soil of Lincolnshire, and yet the serfs upon it often perish from starvation. This fertile middle region comprises Great Russia, the home of nearly the whole purely Muscovite, or Great-Russian race, and all appertains, as well as the middle and northern zone of Siberia, to the region of morass, forest, and arable land. This fruitful Great-Russian stock has indeed spread into the Baltic and the southern provinces, and into those of the old Tartar kingdom of Kazan, but in the following governments it is either the sole or the predominant race.

Ingria, of which the capital is St. Petersburg.

Great Novgorod. Tambow.

Smolensk.	Riazan.
Iaroslavl.	Toula.
Kostroma.	Kalouga.
Wladimir.	Orel.
Nejni-Novgorod.	Kursk.
Tver.	Woronesch.

Belonging to the same region of wood and morass, and partially inhabited by the Muscovites, although greatly chequered by tribes of Tartar, Mongolian, and Finnish origin, are the governments of the old Tartar, or rather Turcoman, kingdom of **Kasan**, conquered in the sixteenth century, by the Russians under Ivan the Terrible. It comprises the governments of—

Kasan.	Pensa.
Perm.	Simbirsk.
Wiatka.	

The principality of Finland, inhabited by the pure Finnish race, and the Baltic provinces of Esthonia, Livonia, and Courland, appertain to the same great natural division. Esthonia, Livonia, and Courland, are principally peopled by the wreck of three races more aboriginal than, and totally distinct from, the Scandinavian, Germanic, or Sclavonic. These are the *Æstii* or *Esti* of Tacitus, who have given their name to Esthonia, and the Letti, or Lithuanians, to Livonia. These people have been more or less mixed with the Finns. The Koures, a tribe of the Letti, gave rise to the name of Courland. In Livonia and Esthonia, the peasantry are all derived from an admixture of these little known families. Conquered by the German Teutonic knighthood, these latter reduced them to servitude, and being afterwards themselves subdued by the Swedes, the Swedish and Ger-

man families, without ever mixing with the native blood, constitute the aristocracy, clergy, and magistracy, holding exclusive possession of the soil. German and Muscovite settlers have helped to people the towns.

Little Russia still appertains either wholly to the division of wood and corn land, or forms the frontier of the immense southern prairie. It contains the governments of

Kief.

Pultava.

Tchernigoff.

Charcow.

Volyhnia.

Podolia.

The two latter governments form already a portion of the steppe. These provinces, which include the Russian and Polish Ukraines, are inhabited by the Little-Russians, or Ruthenians, (Malo-Rossi,) a people differing, morally and physically, as much from the Muscovites, or the Great-Russians, (Veliki-Rossi,) as the men of Kent from the inhabitants of southern Ireland. The Little-Russians, indeed, as well as the Poles and Muscovites, owe their origin to the Slavonic race, but the Little-Russians have preserved the breed in comparative purity; the Muscovites have so mixed it during centuries with the blood of the probably aboriginal Finns, over whose territory they spread, as well as with that of the Huns, Mongols, and Tartars, by whom they were so often conquered, that the chief resemblance they continue to exhibit to the Little-Russians, or to the Poles, now consists in their language.

The Little-Russian, or Ruthenian, is tall and well made; the Great-Russian looks almost always misshapen, when wide or flowing garments do not con-

ceal his form. The Little-Russian is darker-haired, often dark-eyed; he carries his head high; his glance is independent, his step elastic. The Little-Russians gave rise to the different Cossac nations; their costume, their wide trowsers, as well as their general aspect and bearing, remind us strongly of these warrior tribes. But the Great-Russian, or Muscovite, with his oriental caftan, crouching to the ground to kiss your feet, thanking his superior for his blows and contumely, sallow-complexioned, and often Tartar-eyed and Mongul-featured, does not differ physically more from the Little-Russian than in his character. The Little-Russian, though quicker and more intelligent than the Muscovite, is generous and confiding; but his impatient genius, his careless temper, and his idleness, leave him a prey to the Great-Russian merchants, agents, and speculators, whose persevering and untiring avidity causes them to play the part of the Hebrews in Poland. In Little-Russia the Jews were obliged to hide their diminished heads before these rivals, and between them they carry on all the trade of their country. The complexion of the Little-Russians is often ruddy, their features handsome; beauty is not uncommon amongst their women. In the whole of what is called the Russian Ukraine, or that portion of the Cossac country which early emancipated itself from the tyranny of the Polish republic, and for this purpose sought the protection of the Muscovite tsars,—the peasantry are freedmen, and most of them are small proprietors.

In the Polish Ukraine servage still exists; but even the Little-Russian *serf* differs so widely from the Great-

Russian, as clearly to prove that slavery alone has not made the difference between them, but that this result has been produced by their admixture with, as well as their oppression by, the hideous races of Huns, Mongols, and Finns.

In this northern region are also comprised the Lithuanian governments of—

Witepsk.

Grodno.

Mohilew.

Bialystock.

Minsk.

These include what has been called White Russia, Black Russia, Red Russia, and Samogitia. The soil is generally poor and sandy. The nobility of all these governments is chiefly Polish; the peasantry of that part called White Russia, belongs to a peculiar race, known by the name of Bielo-Rossi, or White-Russian; that of the other parts of Lithuania, is a mixture of the Letti, a very ancient nation, whose descendants now chiefly people Livonia, and of the tribe of the Venedæ, or Wendes. The Bielo-Rossi, or White-Russians, called also *Rousniaks*, are a portion, and the most miserable portion, of the Slavonic people; their language is a mixture of Great-Russian and Polish dialects. Pale, inexpressive eyes, fair hair, an inordinate length of neck, on which the head shakes with a sort of palsied motion, contrast strangely with the bull neck and fiery eye of the Little-Russian. They are, besides, physically distinguished by a singular precocity, their women bearing children at the early age of eleven or twelve. They are an idle, simple, harmless people, and partially in a state of servage.

The Samogitans, descended from the tall Wendes

and thick-set Letti, (according to the learned, engrafted on the old Sarmatian stock,) were originally the conquerors of the surrounding people, and the founders of the Grand Duchy of Lithuania. It appears, however, that as in Russia proper, a body of northmen, eventually obtained a supremacy over the whole of this people constituting its noble and warrior caste under the name of *Witi*, or *Witing*. A Lithuanian historian pretends that an Italian colony landed and organized this people, about the tenth century, and the chronicles from which he draws his authority, if authentic, even furnish illustrious Italian names, amongst others that of an exiled Colonna. It is, however, certain, that after subduing the surrounding people, a Lithuanian grand-duke conquered Kiew, and all the Russian principality, ravaging the south of Russia, as far as the Crimea, and eventually, his posterity intermarrying with the royal race of Poland, founded the famous dynasty of the Jagellons. The Teutonic knights were driven out by the Samogitians, and all the above-named governments of Lithuania, and conquests of their grand-dukes, were added federally to the Polish republic, and in 1569, the united Polish and Lithuanian diet effected the virtual union of these states.

The plebeian population of the whole of Lithuania, is thus either White Russian, the original, or Samogitian, the conquering race, or else the mixture formed betwixt these two. The Samogitians, although free from servage, are perhaps the most miserable, and their poverty, which reduces them to live in hovels, and to feed on roots and turnips, drives them almost back to savage life.

The Lithuanians are frequently cursed with the Polish plague, the terrible *plica*, which is said in some districts to attack every seventh or eighth individual amongst the peasantry. This *plica*, which has been frequently described, appears to be both a constitutional and a contagious malady, periodically, or chronically, or accidentally attacking the patient. In its most dangerous form, it causes blindness by falling on the eyes, or madness by falling on the brain, or death by corroding the marrow of the bones. Its most disgusting appearance is when the poisonous matter, separating from the blood, flows off through the nails, and principally through the hair, every hair swelling and sometimes splitting its tube, to discharge it. Nothing can be more hideous than to see these swollen hairs all matted together, and swarming with the vermin which this fearful malady engenders, reminding one, in this stage, of the terrible disease which so well revenged humanity upon the person of Sylla. Its external appearance is the signal of final or temporary cure, but this horrible convalescence lasts many months. The vulgar prejudice, or perhaps experience, leads the sufferers to believe it fatal to cut off a single lock of hair, which depriving the venom of a conduit of escape, would send it back to ravage the system.

The remaining governments of European Russia belong to the region of the steppe, which, besides invading Podolia and part of the Ukraine, comprises the official divisions, of—

Bessarabia,	Tidaura
Country of the Don Cossacs,	Cherson,
Ekaterinoslavl.	

and in Asia of the kingdom of Astrakan, comprising the governments of—

Astrachan, Orenburg, and Saratow, besides all the southern districts of Siberia. To this southern prairie and desert land a special chapter will be devoted.

If we take the population of Russia Proper (exclusive of Poland, Finland, the Caucasian Provinces, and Siberia) at 51,000,000, according to the estimate made by Köppen in 1838, we shall find the northernmost region with a population of 1,800,000 inhabitants and an area of about 468,000 square miles, or less than four inhabitants to each square mile; the central region of wood, marsh, and arable land, containing about a million and a quarter of square miles, with a population of 40,000,000 or more than thirty-two inhabitants to each square mile. And lastly, we have Southern Russia, about 400,000 square miles, with a population of upwards of 11,000,000, or less than twenty-eight inhabitants to the square mile.

There are, however, one or two of these governments which average above a hundred to the square mile; those of Pultava, Iaroslavl, Kief, Riazan, and Orel, average seventy-two. The soil in these more densely peopled governments, so far, however, from offering greater elements of fertility than those over which the population is thinly scattered, is, on the contrary, generally poorer, and such as the British husbandman would unhesitatingly reject, if choosing between the two. Adventitious circumstances, or the fact of their having been reclaimable with less trouble because easier to drain or less densely timbered, have been the original cause of their superior cultivation.

In the opinion of men conversant with agriculture and acquainted with the two countries, the whole of this middle region of Russia might be rendered as productive as the soil of Belgium, which many years since already averaged 300 inhabitants to the square mile. If this middle region alone were therefore fully cultivated, it might amply supply the wants of 325,000,000 of people! The 400,000 miles of Southern Russia—for the greater part reclaimable, as we have endeavoured to shew elsewhere—giving to it only the same population as that of France* before the French Revolution, might feed upwards of 70,000,000.

The Asiatic dominions of Russia cover between five and six millions of square miles, with a population of about four millions and a half.† Of this, about two-fifths, or an extent greater than the whole area of European Russia, it is said, could be rendered amazingly productive by cultivation; that is to say, the soil contains the elements of fertility, where it is not checked by a climate too severe, or, as in European Russia, by want of wood and excessive drought in southern parts, by superabundance of wood and humidity in the north—both evils which it has been satisfactorily proved that the industry of man can remedy, and of which casual examples are afforded in localities the most unfavourably affected by them. In many parts

* France, before the Revolution, counted 178 inhabitants in each square mile.

† Köppen reckons 6,140,000, in which he includes 1,500,000 Circassians; which is about as absurd as if he were to reckon the population of Sweden as Russian subjects.

of Siberia, cultivation has made rapid progress, and dense harvests of waving wheat overspread a country that the associations of our early recollections have taught us to regard as a land of perpetual un pitying winter.

A rough estimate will thus shew us that the cultivable lands of the Russian empire might easily suffice to feed the whole human race, yet no government so much disregards the means of prosperity which thus lie at its disposal, or has ever sought with more palpable avidity to increase, at the expense of such neglect its overgrown dominion.

All statistical accounts in Russia, like every other species of official reports, are little to be trusted, and returns of population less than any; each document has to flow through so many channels, that it is more than probable that in one or the other some interest at variance with the truth will cause it to be at once mutilated, in the unscrupulous hands through which it passes.

Frauds of landowners, in connivance with tax-gatherers, to avoid the capitation tax, and the habit of only reckoning the male population of villages, which has prevailed from time immemorial, are all a fruitful source of error. It is even now customary, where exact returns of the number of inhabitants of a village are required, to see an account of so many souls and so many women, as if it were a matter of extreme doubt whether the female sex were animated by the same immortal principle as their lords. This Moslemin spirit of treating the fair sex speaks volumes for the estimation in which they were formerly held by the Muscovites, as indeed by all people whose

usages were not invaded and modified by those two bright streams of chivalry—the Norman, flowing north, and the Saracenic, or Arabian, southwards, which, modifying the uncourteousness of Mahommedanism taught everywhere gentleness to the feeble.

It would appear, however, from such accounts as are published, that the population of the Russian empire exceeds 63,000,000, of which more than 58,000,000 are in Europe, less than 5,000,000 in Asia, and 61,000, in her American possessions. This population consists of nations and tribes derived from the Scalvonic, the Lithuanian, the Finnish, the Tartar, the Mongul, the German, the Jewish, the Manchou the Armenian, and the Hindoo stock.*

The Scalvonic nations number†	52,000,000
viz.—Muscovites	38 millions
Little-Russians, Ruthenians, or	
Cossacs	7 millions
White Russians, Samogitians,	
and Poles	6 millions
Bulgarians, Servians, &c.	1 million
The Lithuanian race, or Letti	2,000,000
In the vicinity of the Duna Niemen, and in	
the Provinces of Courland and Livonia.	
The Finnish races, above	3,300,000
viz.—Finns in Finland, in the govern-	
ments of the vicinity of the Baltic, and	
in a Siberian colony	1½ millions
Esthonians, a mixed race of Finns	
and Letti	½ million

* The Zigeunes, or Gipsies.

† At least according to official estimates, but more probably. 35 Millions of Muscovites; 10 Millions of Ruthenians; 8 Million of Poles exclusive of those in the Kingdom of Poland.

Laplanders	}					
Voguls						
Votiaks						
Permaks						
Suranese		.	.	.	.	† million
Besermani						
Ieranese	}					
Mordivians						
Ostiaks		.	.	.	.	110,000
Tchuvashi		.	.	.	.	400,000
Teheremisses		.	.	.	.	220,000
Teptarins		.	.	.	.	69,000
The Samoieds		.	.	.	.	70,000

In 13 tribes, or nations.

The Tartar races, in 26 tribes, or nations, above . 2,000,000

viz.—Kirguise and Nogais, about 1 million

		Kazan Tartars	.	.	.	150,000	
		Baskirs	.	.	.	130,000	
		Krim Tartars	.	.	.	250,000	
		Iakoutes	.	.	.	72,000	
		Meschtcheraks	.	.	.	.
		Koumouks	.	.	.	.
		Berabinzi	.	.	.	.
		Teleuts	.	.	.	.
Of	{	Kundrouni	.	.	.	.
Astrachan		Taschketzi	.	.	.	.
		Obi Tartars	.	.	.	.
		Turalinzi	.	.	.	.
On the	{	Truchmenzi	.	.	.	.
Caspian		Kivioté	.	.	.	.
		Karakalpac	.	.	.	.
		Kabailes of the Inessi	.	.	.	.
		Tchulumí of the government of	.	.	.	.
		Tobolsk	.	.	.	.
		Kaschini	.	.	.	.
		Kistima	.	.	.	.
		Tuliberti	.	.	.	.
		Obinzi	.	.	.	.
		Verchotvmza	.	.	.	.
		Beltirei	.	.	.	.
		Beriussi	.	.	.	.
							Supposed to exceed half a million.
The Mongul races, about		.	.	.	.	.	400,000
viz.—The Monguls		.	.	.	.	.	20,000
The Kalmucks		.	.	.	.	.	140,000
The Burati		.	.	.	.	.	190,000

The Troubelschani	
The Jewish races, above	1,500,000
viz.—In 17 Russian governments, above 1 million	
Polish Jews nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ million	
Caraites Jews* some thousands	
Germans, about	600,000
Germans established since the 12th century, in	
the Baltic provinces	160,000
Colonies in the Government of Saratow	112,000
Colonies and individuals scattered	
about the empire	350,000
The Manchew races	40,000
viz.—Tungusians	
Lamutes	
Olenzes	
The Armenians, above	400,000
In Georgia, Astrachan, Ekaterinoslav, and scat-	
tered over the empire.	

To these must be added the Georgians, about half-a-million in number; a few thousand of the Circassian tribes, the Esquimaux in North America; the Greeks, in the south of Russia, to the number of 70,000; the Gipsies and the Persians, who may amount, collectively with the former, to 650,000.

If the whole of this population continues to increase as it has done since 1832, it is calculated that it must treble every century—the annual number of births exceeding the deaths by nearly one and a half per cent. on the whole population.

The once extensive kingdom of Poland is not only fallen and trampled on, but has even been curtailed in every direction to an area of less than 50,000 square miles; it has been, since 1837, divided into the eight governments of

Augustowo. Lublin. Podalachia.

* Inhabiting the Crimea. They reject all traditions of the Talmud, and found their religious belief solely on the Old Testament.

Kalisch.	Masovia.	Sandomir.
Kielce.	Plock.	

Siberia is divided into Eastern and Western ; the former consists of the governments of

Iakvutsk.	Ienessei.	Kamtschatka.
Irkutsk.	Ochotsk.	

Western Siberia of the governments of Tomsk and Tobolsk.

The principality of Finland is divided into the following *lans*, or governments :—

Abo and Biorneborgs lan.	Uleaborg's lan.
Kuopio lan.	Wasa lan.
St. Michel's lan.	Wiborg's lan.
Nyland's lan.	

The Caucasian provinces consist of the Caucasian, the Tchernomorskie Cossac, the Grusian, Immeritian and Caspian governments. Tiflis, which has a population of about 30,000 inhabitants, is the capital of Grusia, which comprises Georgia and the still unconquered Circassia ; Derbent, on the Caspian Sea, with a population of 10,000 souls, is the Capital of the Caspian government.

It appears that in this vast empire only the three cities of St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Warsaw, are inhabited by a population exceeding 100,000 ; that only five others exceed 50,000 ; and that only twenty-two exceed 25,000. The united population of St. Petersburg, Moscow, Warsaw, Tobolsk, and Tiflis, scarcely amounts to one-half of that of the metropolis of Great Britain. The population inhabiting the towns constitutes almost a ninth of that of the whole Russian empire.

No similar extent of continent in the world affords

the same convenience of water communication, between seas so far distant, as that of the Russian empire in Europe. The White Sea and the Frozen Ocean, as well as the Baltic, communicate with the Asiatic Caspian, and a vessel may be floated from the Black Sea to the Baltic. This is partly owing to the immense rivers flowing northward and southward ; but much is also due to the industry of man, and the numerous canals which have been dug, either in the reign of Peter, or planned by him, and carried into execution by his successors. On the other hand, roads are everywhere wanting, except upon the great lines of communication which imperial carriages have to travel over. It is true, that for nearly half the year the snow supplies their place.

We have seen that large and populous cities are still scarce in this vast empire. Having, in earlier chapters, led the reader through the modern capital of the Russian empire, let us now point out the characteristics of the true old Muscovite city, Moscow, the growth of barbaric ages, whose walls will probably be still standing, its minarets still glittering in the sun, long after all the classic buildings of St. Petersburg are buried in the marsh ; whether it be that nature triumphs over the works of man, that foreign foes should strike successfully at this accessible point, or that the imperial policy at last discovers how it has mistaken the vocation of its people in imagining that it can ever be rendered maritime, and that therefore the value of this outlet to Europe shall cease to dazzle.

Moscow, the city in which the tsars are yet

crowned, is still to all Russians the city of the heart. On approaching it from the St. Petersburg road, there rises suddenly from the waste of dusky, sterile, and uncultivated ground, an inconceivable collection of minarets, domes, spires, and steeples, towers and palaces—all seemingly raised and crowded one upon the other, gilded, plated, star-bespangled, and painted every colour of the rainbow, to the number, it is said, of more than a thousand. Nothing can be more gorgeous, more unique, more startling. The mingled barbaric taste of Mongolian, Tartar, and Muscovite, has decked the strange Byzantine architecture, half beautiful, and half grotesque, in all the Oriental splendour and variety of colouring.

The city of Moscow, if we take other cities without their suburbs, is one of the largest in Europe; the wall, or ramparts, which surrounded it were one-and-twenty miles in circumference; 300,000 inhabitants dwell among its widely and irregularly scattered streets. It is situate on the muddy Moscowa, which winds through it with some tributary streams, and is crossed by more than a hundred and twenty bridges. The ground on which it stands is broken and undulating, and it is in the irregularity of its disposition the exact antithesis of the regular St. Petersburg; Moscow looks, as it is, the voluntary work of an oriental and barbaric people—St. Petersburg, like a city of ukases.

What associations does not the traveller connect with Moscow—the holy city of the tsars—the New Jerusalem of their people—the scene of all those terrible domestic events and foreign ravages which illustrate its barbaric history? Moscow—the tomb of

the surviving host led from all parts of Europe by the greatest of earth's conquerors ; Moscow—where he buried the unparalleled fortunes which had made him the hope or terror of the world !

This alone, must ever make it a classic city ; but, alas, that memorable sacrifice which we have been accustomed to admire from our cradle—the voluntary conflagration of its huts and palaces, from the ashes of which these gaily-painted minarets and gilded domes have arisen, phoenix-like, so fresh and glowing—existed only in the enthusiasm of Western imagination ! Day by day the traveller finds upon inquiry, that chance, or destiny, or Providence, kindled those flames which we had learned to attribute to a sublime effort of patriotism.

In the midst of the city the Kremlin arises, with a forest of fantastic minarets or spires. The Kremlin is not a palace, but an imperial citadel, overlooking Moscow, built upon a rock, and surrounded by crenelated walls. Nothing can be more wonderful, more irregular, grotesque, or architecturally terrible, than the piles on piles which seem the midnight work of gnomes—the scenery of the fairy tales of our nursery days !

The Kreml, or fortress, forms the heart, and is one of the divisions of Moscow ; half round it stretches the Kitai-Gorod, or the Chinese city, the old caravanserai of the Chinese merchants. It is half fair and half bazaar. The Kreml and the Chinese city are both surrounded by the White City, another division of the town, whilst the Semlanoi-Gorod, the fourth quarter, again embraces and extends around the three preceding.

Moscow is not only the venerated city of the lower order of the Russians, but the favourite residence of their Lords, the great centre of all the inland and Asiatic trade, and if not a great manufacturing city, at least the centre of all the great manufactories which fill the government of the same name in which it is situated.

When Moscow was partially destroyed by fire, during the great invasion of 1812, from two-thirds to four-fifths of the houses of the city are said to have been destroyed. But the mystery in which everything which can become official is hidden in the Russian empire, leaves even such a matter of history and political interest in doubt. Nearly the whole of the Bialoigorod, or the White, and the greatest part of the Chinese city were destroyed, but the solid, old massive walls of the Kremlin, with their ponderous towers and basement of rock, and the strange old city within them, remained comparatively undamaged. In vain the malice of the mighty Corsican, who had perhaps sacrificed his better judgment to the vanity of dating a bulletin from this old barbaric capital of the tsars, caused mines to be laid beneath its gigantic enclosure. The mines broke through the massive masonry here and there, and inflicted wounds on the antique fortalice, which they could neither shake nor ruin.

Thus it happens, that for two reasons there is nothing one should visit before the Kremlin—nothing worth seeing after one has visited it; firstly, because the Kremlin concentrates within itself all that is architecturally most remarkable; and, secondly, all that is most ancient.

The University of Moscow, (the establishment, not the building,) the most ancient in Russia—nearly ninety years of age—in the White City, is a mere Italian building. The stupendous Foundling Hospital, with its two thousand windows, containing 15,000 inmates, is one of the true St. Petersburg edifices, a monstrosity in extent, of lath and plaster. Many such buildings, on a smaller scale, mar the picturesque architecture of the old city. A vast triumphal arch, stuccoed and painted bronze, ushers the traveller, from the courtly into the national capital of Muscovy, a city which boasts a Kremlin. Of this sort, too, there are theatres, the Mint, the Exchange, the Arsenal, the Palace of the Tribunal, intermingling with three or four hundred Byzantine churches. Moscow, a century ago, boasted 1,500, and now contains 600 baths, the only places in which Russians ever wash themselves.

The church of Pokrow should not be forgotten, with a multitude of little churches, near a score in number, embedded round it, like the barnacles upon a sea-shell.

But of all that predominant portion of the city, which is truly Byzantine and Mongolic, a mixture which has given us the Muscovite, we find an epitome in the gloomy yet gaudy Kremlin, and to this we must lead back our reader.

Within its high, rock-based and turreted ramparts, there are, to begin with, three cathedrals; the cathedral of the Assumption, in which the tsars are crowned; the cathedral of the Archangel Michael, in which they were long buried; and the beautiful little cathedral of the Virgin, said to be on the model of

St. Sophia's of Constantinople, of which the gilded roofing looks as if it had been dipped in the sunset. This cathedral was built by Ivan the Terrible, to commemorate the conquest of Kazan, the great Tartar city. The architect gave his employer so much satisfaction that to prevent him from ever destroying its uniqueness by building another, Ivan put out his eyes.

There are besides ten or twelve other churches in the Kremlin, to satisfy the piety of the tsars, for they were all pious men until the days of Peter, and held the stirrup for the patriarch to mount his mule.

It was here that Ivan the Fourth perpetrated his sanguinary orgies ; here he murdered his first-born ; here he violated his daughter-in-law, almost in his dying hour. Around these old Tartaric-looking ramparts were formerly great hooks, whence often hung suspended by the ribs, like the joints of meat in our butcher's shops, the enemies of the tsars. Here Peter the Great, more humane than any who had reigned before him, impaled the lover of his repudiated wife, *garnishing* the scaffold with the heads of four great dignitaries, and fifty inferior members of the church. Here, too, Peter confined his first-born, whom he also murdered.

If churches are to be considered as places of prayer, and the main object of prayer be to ask pardon of Heaven for sins, then the masters of the Kremlin were right to have many churches.

There are in the Kremlin various palaces as well as churches ; also the famous vaulted hall, of which the arches radiate from the common centre of a

ponderous pillar, the spot on which the tsars gave their banquets—banquets in which the blood flowed sometimes as plentifully as the wine. In the Palace of the Armory are many crowns; the imaginary crown of Siberia; the crowns of the conquered sovereigns of Kazan and Astrachan, who never wore anything but a fur cap or turban,* and the treacherously usurped diadems of Poland and of Georgia; also the keys of Warsaw, and the scythe-armed cars of the Strelitzes, which they drove furiously to clear the road amongst the mobs of Moscow.

The author knows not whether the famous jewel, which Catherine bought by a title and a grant of slaves from the man who had stolen and concealed it for many months in a sore of his leg, adorns one of these supernumerary crowns, or embellishes the one worn by the emperor.

Here, too, amongst old thrones and gilded trumpery, and the old boots and shoes of Russian sovereigns, which courtier-like servility has preserved as relics, is the proudest trophy of the great and cruel Peter—the arm-chair on which the Swedish conquerer of so many combats was carried wounded to fight the fatal battle of Pultava.

There is something singularly interesting in this relic of the turbulent Swedish monarch, particularly to one who has stood on the scene of his early victory

* There is no notice appended beside these crowns, that as late as three centuries back, these Russian tsars had received, since the year 1300, the mounted Tartar ambassadors on foot, presenting them, according to custom imposed on them, with a bowl of mare's milk, if one drop of which fell on the horse's mane, the tsar was obliged to lick it up with his tongue.

at Narva, where the body of Prince Cröuy, the commander-in-chief of the Muscovite army (who surrendered to him, and was not, as Custine says, killed in the battle) is still preserved in the desiccated state, his creditors never having allowed it to be buried ; on the field of Pultava, near the capital town of that part of Little Russia, where a simple monument records the name of the Swedes who perished there : and in the humble little church of the Ridderholm, at Stockholm, in which his body is deposited, in the beautiful little chapel built by Gustavus the Third, near the great Gustav Adolph, the Banners, Horns and Tortensons. There is preserved, too, under a glass case, the coarse blue coat, with its plain brass buttons, the buff waistcoat and baldrick, and the heavy square-toed boots, in which he was shot, and there is suspended near it a cast of his head, taken after he had received his death wound, in the frozen Norwegian trench, as if for the purpose of contradicting all the histories which attribute his death to the chances of war.

The aperture, which the plaster reproduces, is plainly the result of a pistol, or of a small bored musket-ball, not the ball of a wall-piece, as so long asserted. Recent Swedish historians hardly doubt that he was murdered, and foul suspicions attach to the Prince of Hesse, who afterwards succeeded him.

The history of Charles is a strange romance, and Voltaire has been unjustly reproached for making one of his life ; but if we examine it closely, we find every passage still more strange ; and unlike so many other heroes who are said to be none to their valets-de-chambre, not only on the minutest scrutiny we find

him the hero still, but inspiring others to deeds surpassing the fables of Homeric days. His ungrateful favourite, Arfved Horn, emulates the young monarch, in attacking the wild bear with an oaken club. Renschöld, who commanded under him, when Charles landed in the Baltic provinces, to march to Narva, finding the royal yacht too crowded, mounted his charger, armed and equipped, and caused it to be pushed, with himself upon its back, into the boiling waters of the Gulf of Bothnia, as an example to the men.

After his reverse of Pultava, through which he was carried on this very brancard chair, a whole brood of heroes, who had sprung up after him, defended the Baltic provinces in a series of actions, such as under more fortunate auspices have won men an imperishable renown, but which the misfortunes and extraordinary deeds of their master seem to have effaced at once from the memories of men.

To sum up a history of which the detail is so well worthy of examination, Charles left in the Baltic provinces a mere handful of men when he started on his adventurous career. When Peter reconquered this territory at the head of immense armies, we find the Swedish officers drawing out a ridiculously petty force (tens to the thousands of the Muscovites) in proud array of battle, and gallantly fighting, or wonderfully retreating to fight again, until all destroyed. Fort after fort, and town after town is defended, the commander refusing, when all hope was past, to yield, and when the place is carried by storm, not one of its defenders accepting quarter. In the pocket of the dead go-

vernor is found the order of Charles never to surrender !

Besides the indomitable will of Peter, besides his undeniable talent, what good fortune was not also necessary to enable him to triumph on the day which decided the fate of his empire !

There is no one good account of the battle of Pultava. Voltaire's short history of Charles XII. so generally correct, although so much abused, gives a very confused and incorrect statement of this battle. The history of it, which Marshal Saxe relates in his famous "Reveries," derived from an actor on that important field, together with that from Lunbladt, explain it with tolerable clearness. From these authorities we may deduce that Charles, unfit to command from the painful operation he had undergone, left the direction of the fight to two rivals, Renschöld and Löwenhaupt—Renschöld, whose character mirrored the rashness of his master, miraculously saved from the boiling surf of the Gulf of Finland, to give fresh instances of fiery fearlessness and want of military talent ; and the cautious Löwenhaupt, to whom Charles trusted the bringing up of a co-operating army—the mere military pedant, attacked on his road by the tsar, whom he beat, but did not venture to follow, and who attacked him again and again, till he rejoined Charles, with the reputation of having maintained his ground in many hard-fought fields ; but with only a remnant of that army with which he might, on any one occasion, have annihilated the enemy he was contented to drive back.

These men, who were as fire and water, disputed both before and during the battle. When the King

of Sweden, half stupified as he was, appeared upon his brancard, it became difficult for them to lose a battle with a Swedish army. The redoubts were carried, the cavalry of the tsar routed and pursued far beyond them. At this moment alone of the battle, a little more rashness, or a little more impetuosity, on the part of the leader of the Swedish cavalry, would have inevitably ruined Peter. He was probably lost had they not pursued at all; but if they had pursued a little further, the whole of the flying cavalry of the tsar must have perished. It had actually been driven into a sac without outlet, formed by the river, the impassable forest, and the marsh.

Charles, whom it has been the fashion to consider as a mere Homeric hero, but who, if an unfortunate soldier, was an eminently skilful, as well as a daring one, a man who never manœuvred where hard blows would suffice, but who out-manœuvred, when required, the Saxon general, the most cunning tactician of his time—Charles cannot be said to have fought this battle, although he was carried through the *mêlée* sword in hand, on this identical arm-chair, having just submitted to one of the most painful operations of surgery; the heart was there, but the head was gone. Thus it required that Charles XII. should be wounded before Pultava, that he should have delegated his commands into hands so unfortunate, and besides this, a singular fortune during the fight itself, to give Peter this decisive victory, which perhaps he deserved for daring it.

This arm-chair on which Charles was carried, and under which so many of the soldiers who bore it along bit the dust, gave rise to a sneer from Voltaire,

on the courage of the most fearless of all human beings, He said that he could mount his horse to flee the fatal field, to which he was carried on a brancard. If Warwick shewed no cowardice by slaying his horse to fight on foot, then there was no less daring in going to battle in this arm-chair, than on the back of a fleet steed.

The only moment of his life during which Charles was not true to his character of rash, exaggerated valour, was when the wound began to suppurate. Here, indeed, the cynic might satirise, by contrasting with the game cock the most fearless warrior figuring in history. The cruel experiment has been tried of cutting off all the limbs of a bull-dog, when it has fastened on a bull, and the determined animal has only let go his hold with death. But a bull-dog torn in a preceding fight, will decline the combat until roused, when its wounds are suppurating. There is no created thing which under these circumstances retains the same unchanged fierceness of spirit, excepting the game cock. Starved, blinded, and torn to pieces, when its wounds are festering, those who have tried the inhuman experiment have found this noble bird as eager to attack at the voice of his adversary, as fearless in the note of its defiance.

Within this palace of the Armory, or of the Treasury, as it is also called, are preserved the armour and arms, and horse equipments of all the Russian sovereigns. On the whole, if the Kremlin is the most interesting spot in the Russian empire, the interior of the Armory is the most interesting spot in the Kremlin.

The outside is of mixed Greek architecture, with

Corinthian columns and classic perystiles, in the midst of all the melon-shaped domes, the pointed minarets and glittering spires of Muscovite churches and palaces; like an ancient Greek or Roman, with his tunic or toga, in the midst of a picturesque assemblage of Tartars.

There is also beside the old palace of the tsars, the modern palace of Alexander, the small and unpretending habitation of the present emperor, and the small pyramidal angular palace, encrusted with varnished tiles; and, lastly, the vast new palace, in the centre of which the old church of our Saviour is swallowed up, like a pebble embedded in a flood of lava.

All round the elevated and central fortress of the Kremlin, whose ramparts and turrets creep over the ground, rising and falling with its undulations, as we see in the pictures of the wall of China—all round this gloomy circle is now laid out the fashionable promenade, the city, with its winding streams, irregular streets, vast gardens and terraces, lying stretched like a map beneath the beholder.

The Kremlin was built as a defence against the Tartars, by Demetrius Dorskoi; it was originally of wood. It was continued by the Russian tyrants, to overawe their people, and to afford a refuge against the turbulence of the Boyars. Ivan the Third is said to have commenced building it in stone, and Italians have at different times been employed in the construction of most of its edifices, but more as engineers than as architects; for they appear to have merely followed out the Muscovite plan, and to have been solely resorted to, because the incapacity of the Russian archi-

fects caused their buildings to crumble as soon as finished. The gloomy cathedral of the Ascension is thus said to have fallen three times.

The population of Moscow presents, besides a more peculiarly Oriental aspect, an appearance of life, compared to that of St. Petersburg, which has so forcibly struck travellers, that they are apt to exclaim, "Here we are in a free city." This difference is observable from the prince to the serf in Moscow.

There is between the Moscow nobles and those of St. Petersburg this striking difference—that nearly all who inhabit Moscow, do so from choice; whereas those of St. Petersburg dwell there from hope or fear, or by order; they are perpetually under the eye of the schoolmaster, who paternally interferes in their most private circumstances. When the tsar's eye falls on a St. Petersburg noble, he inquires something about him, and then everything depends upon the tale poured into his ear in answer to this inquiry; should it lead to favour, favour leads also to the calumnies of envy, and thus to a reaction.

But it is not in the nature of things that, with all his desire of omniscience, the emperor should trouble himself so much about the people he seldom sees. The nobility of Moscow are indeed under the ferule of the master, but they are scholars in the play-ground; in St. Petersburg they are in the school-room. Here, therefore, they may be seen revelling in comparative security in their wealth. The gorgeous equipages, the gay liveries, the horse-races, and the variety of amusements, far exceed those of the northern capital. The castanet and bearded Russ, too, is here more at his ease. In St. Petersburg, if when primed with brandy

on a prasník (holiday) he laughs or sings too loud in the streets, he is seized by the boutouchnik, who watches like a spider at every corner; he must either give up several days' earnings, or be given into the hands of a more powerful extortioner at the police-office, who will torture, besides stripping him of everything.

In Moscow the vast influx of Asiatic and nomadic people has rendered this severity impossible, and the moujik has profited by it; besides, here he feels himself on his own ground; amid the plaster palaces of St. Petersburg he is not at home.

In Moscow may be met men of every tribe or nation, not only of this vast empire, but of nearly the whole of central Asia. Their varied costumes excite neither remark nor surprise, so many centuries has Moscow been in reality the frontier town of Europe and Asia. Here the produce of North America, of the West India Islands, of London, and of Paris, is exchanged, sometimes for articles brought from Japan by Chinese traders to their northern frontier, and thence overland to Moscow by the Russian merchant.

In the vicinity of Moscow—that is to say within about forty miles, which is vicinity in the Russian empire, where, in the hot weather, people go a thousand miles' land journey to their country-house, to seek the shade of their birch groves—is the famous monastery of the Trinity, or the *Troitsko-Lawra*.* It contains within its walls, now covered by arched galleries, nine churches, and has often given refuge to the

* *Lawra*, the name given to monasteries, of which the metropolitan of the eparchy in which they are situate is the titular abbot.

tsars and their treasures. It has been besieged, but vainly, both by Tartars and Poles; a baffled Polish host sat down two years before it, and was obliged to leave unscathed the treasure, and the prey secured within.

Besides Moscow, St. Petersburg, and the maritime cities of the Baltic, there are few of any importance by their magnitude in this northern region, the great home of the Muscovite people. Perhaps, if we look to present condition, or future prosperity, Nejni-Novogorod alone is worthy of arresting our attention, because in the event of any future violent dismemberment of the Russian empire, it would be not unlikely to become the real capital of the Muscovites.

Nejni-Novogorod, or the lower new city, so called, to distinguish it from the Veliki-Novogorod, or the great Novogorod, is situated so as to command the navigation of the Wolga and the Oka. It stands midway between Europe and Asia, between the region of wood and corn land, and of the pastoral steppe. Hither is brought the produce of the mines of Perm and Siberia, the corn and hemp of the west, the fish of the Wolga, and the tallow of the south. Here arrive the caravans from China and from Central Asia. It is the point where the trades of Europe and of Asia meet; and since the fair of Makarieff has been transferred to Nejni-Novogorod, it has become the greatest periodic market in the world—the famous fair of Leipsic sinking into insignificance beside it. Although the city itself, which is rapidly improving, does not number thirty thousand inhabitants, above eighty thousand boatmen annually come up on board the rafts which convey the varied merchandize, and the

fair is visited by between three and four hundred thousand sellers and purchasers.

As regards their past importance and historical associations, Kiew in Little Russia, Kazan in the east, and Veliki-Novogorod, (although the latter has now shrunk into a decaying town, with ten or twelve thousand inhabitants,) are well worthy of observation. Kiew is the old capital of the grand dukes of Russia, and one of the holy cities of the old Muscovites. It has still a population of 44,000 inhabitants, contained in four distinct towns, into which it is divided.

Another portion of the Muscovite people which separated from it about the twelfth century, formed the famous republic of Great Novogorod. Allusion has already been made to the conquests in the early ages of Russian history, of that extraordinary race of Norman adventurers, the younger sons of the landless, and the outcasts whom the poverty of their native soil drove abroad, who, embarking in their sea-dragons, as sea kings (i. e., pirates commanding several ships), or vi-kings (pirates with a single vessel), scattered themselves over Europe like a swarm of hornets driven from the hive. Every sea which washes European shores became the high road of these singular adventurers, equally distinguished as the most daring seamen on the ocean, irresistible as soldiers on the land, unequalled as legislators and administrators. This magnificent people founded institutions, and gave laws, which have changed the face of modern Europe, and over nearly the whole of it they have left as relics, beside their chivalrous institutions and their indomitable spirit of freedom, scarcely a kingly, or a

lordly race which does not owe its origin to them, or was not forcibly intermingled with their northern blood. Over thousands of miles of coast, and the banks of rivers, in Iceland, in Britain, in Ireland, in France, in Northern and Southern Russia, are still to be seen the grassy mounds or barrows in which, in their early career, the sea-kings, or vi-kings, were buried by their comrades; sometimes with their horse and arms; and sometimes even the mouldering ribs of the small craft with which they traversed so many miles of ocean, dragged on shore, have been found within the tumulus, to contain the skeleton of the dead warrior placed at the helm, and around him those of his choice companions, either slain in the same hapless field, or committing suicide, as the the northern sagas teach us to follow to the Valhalla some famous leader.

Whilst these adventurers, under the name of Danes, of Northmen, and of Normans, were conquering England, the east of Scotland, Holland, and the north of France, or wresting their conquests from each other, whilst others were exploring the European and the African shores of the Mediterranean, founding kingdoms and principalities in Italy and Sicily, or crossing the Atlantic to the northern coast of America, detachments of their brethren, sailing round by the Frozen Ocean, founded the settlement of Holmgard in the White Sea, on the mouth of the Dwina. Or at least it is certain, that the settlement of the old Holmgard was on some part of the White Sea; and as Kolmogori, on an island of the Dwina's mouth, is of great antiquity. and Holmgard is evidently derived from the Scandinavian holm (island), and pro-

bably, gorod, the Russ for city or borough, there can scarcely be a doubt, that the only relics of any ancient buildings in the whole region of the White Sea, particularly being on an island, are the ruins of this settlement, so often mentioned in the chronicles of the Northmen.

It is to be observed that the Muscovite corruption of Holm to Kolm, is naturally accounted for, from the fact of there being no *h* in the Russian tongue; its place is always filled by the *g* or the *k*; thus the modern Russians call the town and palace of Peterhoff (the German for Peter's-court), Peter-goff.

From the old Holmgard, on whatever part of the White Sea it may have been situated, these Norse pirates pushed their conquests amidst the Muscovite people, founding a colony on the Ladoga Lake, and another at Novogorod on the Volchorva river. This was called the New Holmgard. Forcing the conquered people to march as their yassals, they spread their dominion as far as the Obi in the east. Southward, they subdued the Muscovites of Kiew, and forced them to follow in their fleets of boats, descending the rivers into the Black Sea to ravage the environs of Constantinople, others following the course of the Volga to meet with equal success in Asia.

These Northmen, or Varangian invaders, appear, after marvellous exploits, to have been at last absorbed in the very extent of the population they had conquered and appropriated; but the settlement of the New Holmgard being nearer to Scandinavia, probably retained a larger number of these emigrants.

The Normans, or Varangians, soon mingled with the Muscovites, of whom they had every where rendered themselves the lords; and the names, the families, and the chivalrous spirit of these few adventurers were soon utterly lost and effaced in the fruitful Muscovite breed.

The facility, indeed, with which the Northmen amalgamated with a conquered population, was always one of their many remarkable characteristics. From the famous Chronicle of Rolf the Ganger, or Rollo the Rover, who, after ravaging Friesland and England, in his old age consented, as the price of peace, to receive the hand of the King of France's daughter, with the sovereignty of Normandy in perpetuity, we learn that a northern pirate, a certain Harold, long settled in France, was employed to interpret the interrogation of its monarch; so ignorant was the whole piratic army of the language of the natives. But we find the very next generation born of French mothers, the Northmen taking no women with them in their expeditions, all having adopted the French language, compiling in it their Norman code; and three generations after, under the natural son of his grandson, Robert, the celebrated William the Conqueror, introducing their language, which has continued to the present day in the laws, the diplomacy, and the palaces of Great Britain, whilst the French names of their adoption are still proudly claimed in the pages of its peerage, and more particularly the records of its aristocratic families.

In fact, every where but in England, which was exposed to such an unceasing influx of Scandinavians

during at least three centuries, their language became rapidly obliterated. In England, notwithstanding the popular notion that we are descended from a direct Germanic race, any person acquainted with the Scandinavian tongues, (*i. e.*, Danish, Swedish, and Norwegian,) as well as with the German, must, on examination, admit that the great majority of English words, derived from either Saxons or Scandinavians, are rather Scandinavian than German, and principally resemble the German where the Scandinavian, a kindred tongue, does so.

An Englishman is struck with words and whole sentences in the dialect of different parts of the Swedish and Norwegian continent, which are perfectly intelligible, and quite English in their pronunciation. This is never the case with German, and only very rarely so with the Dutch and Flemish, derived from it. The Norwegian pilots and fishermen all pick up English with the greatest facility, and the dialect of our north-country counties is perfectly intelligible to those of them who have never learned a word of our language. The German learns to pronounce or speak English correctly with the greatest difficulty—more than is experienced by the Italian, the Russian, or the Spaniard, if more easily than the Frenchman.

On the other hand, it is far from proved that the Saxons were not Scandinavians instead of Germans.* They are constantly mentioned as Saxons, Angles, and Jutes. The Jutes, or inhabitants of Jutland,

* Scandinavians and Germans, as well as Goths, having earlier branched off from the same stem.

were, at least, Scandinavian, and the Anglo-Saxon names of Horsa, Ella, Ida, Offa, Switholm, and Harold, now Scandinavian, and not German, all occur in English history before 787, when mention is first made of an invasion of the Danes or Norwegians, who afterwards, for near three hundred years, kept flowing into the country.

In Russia all traces of the names and language of a handful of adventurers, so easy in their intercourse with an immense native population, were, therefore, soon lost; but something of their fierce spirit of freedom long outlived this amalgamation in the powerful republic of Novgorod the Great, which sprung from the settlement of the New Holmgard. Of this spirit of independence, the Scandinavians, their descendants, every where gave evidence, and the feudal system, introduced by them, based on the principle of liberty to one race, at the expense of a conquered one, was as consonant with its existence, as the slavery in which the old republicans of antiquity and the modern republicans of the United States still keep another people.

In the twelfth century their dukes had become elective magistrates, and, under a republican form, apparently as complete as existed anywhere in the middle ages, Novgorod attained a high pitch of prosperity and power. It disputed with Sweden the possession of Finland, and contained one of the factories of the Hanseatic cities, which, about the same period, established another in London.

Its population is said to have amounted to 400,000 individuals, which, if we suppose part of it to be

fluctuating, as is now the case with that of Nejni-Novgorod, and even with Moscow, there is no reason to doubt. The famous motto of the city was, "*Quis contra Deos et magnam Novogordiam ?*" It was subdued at the end of the fifteenth century by the tsars of the southern branch of the Muscovite people; and even after this, Sir Richard Chancellor, the English traveller, in passing through it in 1555, on his return from Moscow, declares it far to exceed the latter city in magnitude.

Ivan the Terrible, a little later, accusing the city of corresponding with the Poles, put to death in excruciating tortures thirty thousand of the citizens, whose unburied and putrefying bodies gave rise to an exterminating pestilence. Since then this celebrated city has dwindled down to about fifteen hundred houses, which straggle along each side of the Volkof river, connected by a bridge; and, were it not for the carrying trade between St. Petersburg and Moscow, its seventy churches might be in ruins, and the great city a mere village.

Kazan, the capital of a Tartar, or rather Turcoman kingdom, is situated on the Volga, where the Kama flows into it; it was also captured by Ivan the Terrible, in 1552, who, as cowardly as ferocious, when his own capital of Moscow was afterwards taken by the khan of Little Tartary, offered to yield it up to him. This Turcoman kingdom comprised the present governments of Kazan, Perm, Viatka, Pensa, and Simbirsk, and the aboriginal Finnish population, which they still contain, is said to have called in the Muscovites, and favoured their conquest.

Kazan is both a commercial and a manufacturing city. It is famous for its soap, which is flavoured with tansy or lavender, and packed in little frames or boxes of birch bark, in which it is sent all over the empire. The environs are celebrated for the little hardy and enduring, but ugly Tartar horses, drab coloured, and with light dense mane and tail, which are also exported from the government to all parts of Russia.

Kazan has still a population of near 50,000 inhabitants, and covers, with its Tartar forts, its churches, mosques, and convents, several gentle eminences situate in the midst of marshes and meadows, which the Volga frequently flows over. A large portion of the population is still Mahommedan, but these Turks, who are miscalled Tartars, like those of the Crimea, differ from the Tartars in their sedentary lives, their industrious habits, their regular features, and dark bushy beards. They are said to speak almost pure Turkish. In general, the Tartars have in common with them their honesty and fidelity, to which the Russians, who calumniate them, by trusting, render tacit justice. These qualities, and their attachment to the horse, cause them to be employed in all the great cities as grooms, as post-boys, and even as coachmen, notwithstanding their want of hair upon the chin, so essential to the Russian's conception of a fitting driver of a complete equipage.

Nothing can be more applicable, at the present day, to both Russ and Tartar, than the following words from Captain John Perry, from whom the author has already quoted, who had become ac-

quainted with the Tartars whilst engaged in superintending for Peter the Great the canal of Kamischinka, to connect the Don and the Volga, and through them the Black and Caspian Seas. Writing in 1716, he says.—

“ Above half the labourers that were sent to dig the canal there were of these Tartars, and most of the horse that were sent down to cover the workmen, were composed of the gentry, or better sort of the same people. I have often taken occasion to ask them about their religion, and they say that the Russes’ using of images is a terror to them to think of embracing their religion, for that there is but one God, and that he cannot be pictured or described by men ; and because of the falsity of the Russes in their lives, they tell them to their faces (I mean the common people, in their discourse with each other), that they will not believe there is any good in their religion ; and say to them, that if their religion be right, why do they not do right ?

“ As to these Tartars, I must do them this justice, that as often as I had occasion to trust or make use of them, both I and all my assistants have observed that we have found them sincere and honest in their lives, and ingenuous in their conversation, above what we have in the Russ nation.”

CHAPTER II.

REGION OF MORASS, FOREST AND CORNLAND.

AFTER the regions of wood and plain and morass, come those of the *steppes*, which, with few interruptions, cover the whole of the south of the Russian empire, European as well as Asiatic. The vast and monotonous plains which are thus denominated, stretch from the foot of the Carpathian mountains, across the whole of Asia, with slight variation in their character, except where some wide river or its tributary branches winds across their wide expanse to pour its waters into the Euxine, the Caspian, or the sea of Ural.

These steppes are neither desert nor prairie; they partake of the nature of both. Deeply impregnated with nitrous and saline particles, the soil is everywhere productive, when not scorched up by heat, or parched with drought; and from the frontiers of China to Little Russia and Podolia, these steppes present the same aspect of successive aridity and fertility. Exposed to the most opposite extremes of temperature, the aspect differs according to the

varying seasons. In the first week of spring, from the earth on which the snow has scarcely disappeared, springs up a rich and luxuriant vegetation ; converting the waste into a fairy scene, and offering fair promise to the herdsmen whose cattle revel in the profusion of nature's gifts.

On this carpet of rich green grass, variegated by the hyacinth, the tulip, the crocus, and the wild mignonette, besides a thousand other flowers, a traveller, mounted on the fleetest steed, and riding without intermission, night and day, if such a thing were possible, would find the spring elapse before he could reach the end of it, so large a portion of the earth's surface does it cover ; and so little would he find it differing, from the frontiers of the Ukraine to those of Chinese Tartary, that at his journey's end he might still imagine the same scene surrounded him as when he began it ; the steppe resembling almost everywhere the steppe, on its eastern the same as on its western confines.

With the first summer months, the soil, which is badly watered, becomes dry and arid in the burning sun ; the grass withers, and turns brown, and then more dusky still, as it gets covered by the black dust which the wind disturbs ; until at last the whole steppe assumes the sombre hue ; life and vitality seem for ever destroyed, and all the withered vegetation, except wormwood and prickly weeds, which cover whole tracts, still thriving in the rankness of the nitrous soil, in which they have grown to such gigantic size, that the thistles rise like little woods, capable of concealing a whole encampment, and in

which a mounted rider is perfectly hidden when sitting on the tallest horse.

Towards the end of summer one parched and arid wilderness extends around on every side, in which the cattle grow thin and languid, and often perish in great numbers from want of water. The Tcherednik (Russian herdsman) can no longer extract a draught of milk from his cows ; the Tartar finds that the dugs of his mares refuse him the needful refreshment.

Towards autumn, the steppe is constantly set fire to ; sometimes through carelessness, sometimes through wilfulness, at others for the sake of the young crop of grass which shoots up through the ashes, when the mists and dewy nights of autumn give a fresh and ephemeral life to the productions of the earth. The fires sometimes extend for many hundred versts, and give rise to frequent accidents.

The method of escaping from the flames, which come roaring and crackling on over an extent of many miles in width, is not by flight, because though the steed may carry his rider faster than the fire can travel, it is sure to overtake the fugitive in the long run. The inhabitants of the steppe resort to the same means as those of the American prairies to save themselves ; they combat fire by fire, and kindling the grass lee-ward, they advance in the rear of the flame which clears the way for them, and leaves no food for the burning sea, which is fast flowing up to the spot which the fire preceding it has already devastated.

In the autumn, water is less scarce ; a partial verdure springs through the withered stems of

grass and plants, from the revived roots, and the herds recover. The winter months, which may be accounted from five to three, (for during three they are everywhere felt in full severity,) are, notwithstanding the southern situation of the steppes, more intensely cold than in Sweden or in Norway.

The piercing winds which have swept across the North American continent, and the arctic regions of Siberia, howl over these now desolate and cheerless districts, where nothing breaks the monotony of thousands and thousands of miles of level ground, excepting the tumuli of the ancient Mongul warriors, the tents of the Calmuc and the Tartar, and the huts of the Cossac or the herdsman, and where nothing intervenes to arrest the violence or to modify the rigour of the freezing blast.

In the European steppes the cold often reaches thirty degrees of Reaumur, or far below the point at which boiling water cast up on high falls to the earth in a shower of frozen hail-beads. Even where some of the most southern Asiatic steppes—between the Caspian and the sea of Ural—assume more of the character of the “Sahara,” and where the camel in the summer sinks up to his knees in the burning sand, in winter the icicles gather as thickly upon the few straggling hairs of the Tartar’s chin, as they do upon the bushy beard of the Muscovite on the banks of the Neva. Perowski, the governor of Orenburg, on his expedition to Khiva three winters since, was arrested by the impassable snow, on the very route which he dared not undertake in the summer months for fear of being buried under the

hot and drifting sand, as it has not unfrequently happened to the caravans which ventured to invade the solitude of this desert. Fearful snow-storms sweep over all the desolated winter steppes; and the severity of the season every few years decimates and destroys the flocks and herds which in a few favourable years have increased with rapidity.

In general, the sky is grey and covered; and the atmosphere, often misty as well as intensely cold, gives the same grey cheerless aspect to the diminished horizontal ring. With the exception of the damage done by the fearful tempests, which in the European steppes are called *vjugas*, the losses experienced by the pastoral inhabitants are occasioned by their own improvidence and idleness, which prevent them from gathering in the summer a stock of hay that might last the winter through. And the same may be said of most of the Asiatic hordes; though in a few cases they emigrate at different seasons to parts of the steppe some hundred miles distant,—which would naturally render this impossible. Like the Calmucs, they have their winter and their summer territory.

There are also some of these steppes in the vicinity of the Caspian, which differ from the wide plain with which they are connected, by being either wholly barren, or producing their green crop at a much earlier period. There are even some districts, such as the steppe of *Mugan*, in the south-western “corner” as it were of the Caspian, where, sheltered by the Caucasian Alps, the winter is like the spring of other parts. Covered with verdure and studded

with flowers at a season so rigorous elsewhere, it is the resort of Kurds, Calmucs, Turcomans, and Tartars, who, to the number of fifty thousand, cover it over with their tents and innumerable flocks. But, on the other hand, in the spring, the vegetation already begins to wither here, and the heat of the sun arouses from their torpidity myriads of snakes and serpents, which in the winter months apparently bury themselves in the earth, but in the summer swarm so thickly on its surface, as to render it uninhabitable to man, even if the verdure of the soil or water continued to enable his cattle to feed upon it. These reptiles are represented as being in some places in such dense numbers as to render it impossible to walk without treading upon them. But whether they are either venomous or carnivorous is not yet clearly ascertained, notwithstanding the assertions to that effect of those who frequent the winter pasturages.

The region of the steppes is the home of the Cossacs, of a portion of the Mongul race, and of more than a score of Tartar tribes. It is the home of the camel and of the fat-tailed Kirguise sheep—of the wild steed and of the Tabune-horse, scarcely tame—of the grey oxen, which furnish nearly all our tallow—of the antelope and of the bustard. The wolf, driven to change his habits, burrows in these immense plains like a fox; the jackal infests some part of them, and the destroying locust falls like a blight and a curse on the young green grass of the free space, or on the rising harvest of the agricultural pioneer, who, on the frontier of the steppe,

and on the banks of some great rivers, has begun to colonize and to cultivate, and whose successful efforts still seem so puny when compared with the immensity of the waste which he is endeavouring to reclaim, that it reminds one of the slow process of the Dutchman's dyke winning its way by inches against a world of waters. A large proportion of these colonists are Germans, plodding, industrious, and indefatigable; their communities advance and flourish, and the husbandman and the herdsman are dwelling, in some places, next to each other.

On some part of these wide steppes dwell the most hideous of the human race, the Calmucs and Baskirs; and on the other parts of them, in their predatory excursions, the Circassians, the most beautiful of their species, still sometimes descend. The noble rivers which cross one's path if one travels eastward from the most western point of this vast level, and whose general direction is southward, seem generally to divide and fix a kind of limit for the different tribes who inhabit the steppe, sprung as they all are from four great families—the Hindoo, the Mongul, the Tartar, and the Slavonic.

After we have crossed the Dniester and the Dnieper, which water the Ukraine, and the lands where the steppe and the cornland intervene alternately, we traverse great deserts, till the banks of the Don, which the Cossac has richly planted with the vine, to the immediate prosperity of the Russian empire. This is the most important part of the great plain; immense herds of cattle, the "tchereda," bred in these prairies, furnish the chief part of the

hides and tallow for the foreign markets ; large herds of horses, (*tabune*,) are also reared ; and of late the breeding of sheep has been undertaken with unparalleled success, and promises to become a source of inexhaustible wealth. It is common to find proprietors possessing herds of ten thousand cattle, and as many as twenty, forty, and even eighty thousand sheep, which in a short space of time will all be of a mixed merino breed.

It is difficult to place any limits to the extent of the future produce of Southern Russia, in wool, in tallow, and in hides ; but assuredly these pasturages suffice to yield far more than the *whole of Europe* produces at the present moment. Rapidly as the stock of the cattle breeders has been increasing on the steppe, there has existed up to the present moment a cause retarding the full prosperity of his enterprise, in the heavy periodical losses which the want of winter forage has hitherto occasioned. As the steppe becomes a little more populated, and as the breeders become more sensible to their true interest, which the attention lately devoted to the subject is rapidly rendering them, measures will be taken to gather in the hay, which, covering thousands of square miles, now rots and withers on the soil on which in winter the herds are always pinched by want ; and in the event of unusual winters, during which the ground is too long covered with snow, more than half commonly perish from famine. In Bessarabia, it is not uncommon to see the herds falling back on the habitations, and consuming even the thatch of the roofs. The additional annual ex-

penditure of labour in the collection of the hay crop would, in the long run, render the cattle-breeding not only a much more certain, but in all cases a much more profitable speculation ; and these means are likely to be very speedily adopted, and would probably have been so long since, but for the manufacturing mania in which the principle capitalists have for some time indulged, but with which its barren fruits cannot fail to disgust them.

The rivers which flow towards the Black Sea and the Sea of Azof furnish a ready means of conveying abroad the produce of the steppe. The connexion of these rivers with those which flow toward the northern seas completing the chain of inland communication, furnishes the means of scattering it all over the empire.

The steppes feed three principal varieties of oxen : the small dark cattle of the Kirguise and Tartars, and the large grey oxen, with dark legs and muzzles, bearing much resemblance to the wild oxen which formerly inhabited the forests of Germany, and of which a few still exist in some of the royal forests of Poland. In European Russia this species is the most numerous, and is principally bred for the hides and tallow ; but as the cows furnish very little milk, a mixed Dutch breed has been gradually introduced, and is in great favour with the colonists.

There are also four varieties of sheep : the Kirguise, the Wallachian, the gipsy, or those crossed with the merino, and the Circassian. The Kirguise, which is the most common in Asia, is called fat-tailed, though the fat is contained in two monstrous

protuberances on the haunches ; the Circassian is a small mountain sheep, distinguished by the delicious flavour of its flesh, but soon degenerating in the too rich vegetation of the pasturages of the steppe ;—and the Wallachian breed, which in Southern European Russia is as widely diffused as the grey ox amongst the horned cattle, is large and coarse woolled, and distinguished by its tail, which is one mass of fat, weighing sometimes twenty pounds, and something in the shape of a large peaked apple on its stern, only growing more pointed towards its extremity. The merino breed is rapidly gaining ground, though still far from being as numerous as the Wallachian, and will eventually people the steppes, and vastly conduce to the prosperity of the empire.

The herdsmen who lead these prodigious flocks and herds—the *tabunchiks* (horse drovers), the *tscheredniks* (cowherds), and the *tchabans*, or shepherd—herds—are a singular and peculiar race, whose habits and mode of life are full of interest for the traveller. Leading a life almost as nomade as the Tartars, who a few thousand miles away inhabit another part of the same plain, if they have general features of resemblance in common, they still in other points differ as much from each other as the beasts which it is their profession to tend.

The most useless, but the most interesting of these herdsmen, is the *tabunchik*, almost as wild as the half-wild horses which are committed to his guardianship. Usually a little Russian, a Cossac, or having a strong dash of Cossac blood in his veins, he offers

a strange mixture of the South American guacho, the Yorkshire horse-jockey, and the wandering Tartar; three-fourths of his life are spent in the saddle, the other fourth in gambling, drinking, swearing, and thieving; for he scarcely sleeps except upon his horse. The horse-breeder entrusts to him a tabune, or a herd of horses, varying in number from two hundred to a thousand, of which perhaps about half may be breeding mares, with one stallion to every five-and-twenty, and the rest foals and colts of different ages. It is his business to conduct this herd from pasturage to pasturage, or rather, to follow it in its capricious wanderings, to keep it together, and to protect it against the devastations of the horse-stealers and the wolves.

The trade of the tabunchik is one which requires so much skill, activity, and zeal, that none but a freeman, and a freeman deeply interested in the prosperity of the herd, could ever be found to undertake it with success. He receives commonly five shillings per annum for each horse in the tabune, but at the same time he is responsible for every horse that is lost, beyond a certain number which is allowed for unavoidable contingencies. Thus the pay of one these drovers may amount to 200*l.* or 300*l.* per annum, in a successful year, when undiminished by casualties, and then the sudden loss of half his herd may swallow up at once the savings of several years, for every horse is averaged at 5*l.* a head.

The animals committed to his care are shy of every body but their drover, as the wild horses of the

Kirguise steppes are, for the most part as ignorant, of the restraint of bit and rein, and the humiliation of the saddle's ignominious weight, as their perfectly free brethren, who know no lord but the patriarchal stallion; for, with the exception of a few dozen which the tabunchik selects for his own riding, no attempt is ever made to reclaim them till purchased in detail at the horse fairs, whither occasionally the surplus of the tabune is sent for sale.

Restless as the wind, the horses of the herd can never be depended on for an hour. At all times, they are liable to quit their pasturage and roam forward, in the daintiness of their fastidious taste, or the mere wantonness of their caprice, and the drover must follow to prevent them from dispersing. Night and day he cannot snatch an hour's rest, without, as he himself expresses it, "sleeping with one eye, and watching the tabune with the other;" and the first dawn of daylight calls forth the exercise both of his activity and sagacity, in collecting his wild troop together, and following on the traces of those who have rambled far away.

The tabunchik alone, of all the nomades who inhabit the steppe, whatever, be their race or name, is without some humble dwelling; his mode of life will allow him to use neither hut, nor tent, nor wagon, and he has no more bulky "impedimenta" than his saddle. Living, as it were, on horseback, and mounting at once the wildest horses of the tabune, these men are generally good and bold riders, and like the guachos, they use with admirable skill the lasso, of which the use is common to all the

inhabitants of the steppe, as well as to the Caucasian mountaineers. The lasso enables them at all times instantly to catch any horse of the herd, which otherwise would be a matter of the utmost difficulty. They are also armed with a formidable whip, in the lash of which is an iron button, which when swung by a vigorous and dexterous arm is as formidable as a pistol bullet, and far more certain of striking the destined object.

The horse may here be studied in a state of nature. Born on the steppe, and never having seen a roof between him and the heavens, his habits are all those of the wild horse. Here, as amongst his brethren who have no connection with mankind, the strongest and boldest stallion is the lord and ruler of the community, until the growing strength and courage of some young competitor induce him to dispute his sovereignty, when, after a desperate battle, the vanquished either is reduced to obedience, or sullenly abdicates his dignity.

The stallion also displays much natural gallantry; he is evidently always on the *qui vive* for the safety of the herd, for every strange object attracts his attention and excites his suspicion, and he is 'fretful and uneasy long before the mares and their foals appear alarmed; but when they are so, they fly at once, whereas the stallion wheels snorting round the stranger, to reconnoitre the danger, and always lingers behind the flying herd, when he imagines it to menace it on the rear. Alone he attacks the wolf with ungovernable fury, and it seldom happens unsuccessfully, although he is far from making the

best use of the formidable weapons which nature has given him; for the stallion never strikes with his hind legs, of which the kick is so effectual, but only with his fore-feet, with which he strikes his adversary, biting and tearing him also with his teeth. The mares and geldings, which seem to consider that all arms are fair for the weak to use, in general resort at once to kicking, but do not limit themselves to this mode of defence.

The wolves that infest the steppe in great numbers, and endeavour either to surprise the straggling colts, or the foals of improvident mares which have wandered too far from assistance, are sometimes, though rarely, known to gather in a pack, and make a night attack on the tabune; and they sometimes venture on it in the broad daylight of a winter's day, at a season when the herd is enfeebled by hunger, or at a time when it is bewildered by the snow-storm. These battles are always very bloody, and are sure to terminate fatally to some of the assailants, who can never carry off the carcasses of the young foals they may have succeeded in killing, when once the herd is aroused; for they have all the instinct of attacking and pursuing the wolf with the most vindictive fury, and it is, therefore, only after the tabunchik has taken off the skin, and the field of battle has been abandoned, that the marauder dares return to profit by its spoils.

Immediately on the alarm of such an attack, the herd gathers together in a close column, in the centre of which the foals and colts are enclosed, and it comes rushing on, trampling and beating down its assail-

ants, who are always driven from their prey, directly the united tabune have gathered against them. But the stallions, who disdain to share the safety conferred by its united strength upon the mass, gallop in front of it, attacking at once their baffled assailants, or cutting off their retreat. The wolf is generally struck down, and sometimes several times successively, by a powerful blow of the stallion's forefeet, as he attempts to fly at his throat, until the stallion at last seizes him with his teeth by the neck before he can recover, and shakes him as a terrier shakes a rat. Sometimes he kneels upon him, but in every case, if he can only parry the assault of the wolf, and once seize on him, the rapacious animal can never escape, for the whole tabune gather round the combatants, and tear him and beat him to pieces in the dust or snow. But at least it is always a mortal struggle; the wolf dare not trust himself to turn and fly when so near his adversary; his only chance is in grasping his throat, which, if he can reach, he tears open as quickly as a razor could sever it. But in this attempt he usually perishes as we have recorded, unaided as he is; for however numerous the pack may be, as soon as they see the herd in martial order, they sheer off, leaving a few unfortunates who have been compromised in the attack.

The chase of the wolf is a favourite pastime of the tabunchik, though he can never find time to indulge in it, unless a wolf comes within sight when he is in the saddle. But the wolf, who in more than one country is supposed to have some indirect connexion

with the author of all wiles, is much too cunning to give him often so fair an opportunity, though he will be prowling all day within sight of the sheep or ox herd, who cannot pursue him, or following the wagon of some wandering Israelite, who, led by the universal incentive of his race, comes to sell brandy to the deep-drinking tabunchik, and perhaps to traffic in the skins of departed wolves.

Whenever, on a tolerable horse, the horse-drover can get a fair gallop after the wolf, he is almost sure to run him down; for though this animal has both speed and endurance, and when hunted by slow hounds, or at a moderate pace, is untiring—as in the old hunts in France and Germany he formerly proved himself to be, when it was only by means of many *relais* of dogs that he could be tired out—yet, just as we see with a fox, if made to fly beyond a certain degree of speed before a lurcher, the wolf, when closely pressed at starting, is soon exhausted.

As soon as the wolf finds himself beaten, he commonly lies on his back and whines like a dog; for against man all his ferocity seems absorbed in his fears. But the iron-tipped whip of the hunter descends mercilessly and fatally; and he never receives from his pursuer quarter, which neither his craven-like conduct in the strife, nor the antecedents of his civil life, have deserved at his hands.

On the whole, the wolf, if he does much damage on the steppe, has many enemies whose supremacy he must acknowledge. He is trodden down by the angry stallion; he is gored by the furious oxen when he ventures to attack the tabune or tchereda; and

when he approaches too near the otara, or the vast flock of sheep, the fierce sheep-dogs of the steppe, the long-legged, shaggy-haired oftscharki, are upon him in an instant.

The wolf is strong in the jaws, fierce, and active ; he can make prodigious bounds ; and he has such power in his jaws, which are armed with a formidable set of grinders, that when he snaps them together, the sound is betwixt that of a pocket-pistol and a carter's whip. But he is stiff in the neck, and when resolutely attacked, or what is called in English sporting phrase, "collared," his heart entirely fails him. When seized on by one of these dogs, which much resemble in form but surpass him in size, and which have all his ferocity, added to considerable courage, he often dies without defending himself, though as long as they have not laid hold of him, he still fights amidst the whole pack, which generally collects on the scene of affray. It is also remarked, that when beaten to death, he never utters a groan or cry ; but if a limb should be broken, he yelps and screams like a beaten hound.

Few instances ever occur of the wolf attacking men, even in the severest winter ; but it is common for him to carry off the dogs from the villages all through the empire, and a few instances are related of children carried away, which are, however, mostly apocryphal. It is true, he is sometimes killed with clubs and pitchforks, at noon-day, in the very centre of a populous village, where he has furiously attacked everything he met with. But these are in cases of hydrophobia, which in the severe winters are not

very uncommon ; for in an intense cold, it is impossible, even for a man, heated with walking, to satiate his thirst with snow ; his teeth and his jaws ache so much in the attempt to thaw it, that he is obliged to desist ; and the same is probably the case with the wolf.

It is related of a mother, who was travelling with her three children in a sledge, which was beset upon the road by a pack of hungry wolves, that when on the point of being torn to pieces by them, she flung one child to them to save the rest ; but the wolves still followed insatiate, till she sacrificed to them a second ; and at last, yielding to her terror for her own safety, she abandoned the third and youngest of her children.

The Russian monarch—(either John the Terrible, or Peter the Great, for we forget in whose reign it is said to have happened,) was so indignant at the unnatural conduct of the heartless mother, that he ordered her to be cast to the wolves which he kept for his hunt ; but these animals, though they directly strangled her, refused to touch the body : a proceeding more remarkable in the wolf than in any other carnivorous animal ; for nothing but the wolf will eat of the wolf's flesh, so strong and carrion-like it is, and so little fastidious is his taste ; the author has himself seen the leather covering of an old carriage devoured by one of this rapacious family.

We have heard a story almost similar, which is much better authenticated, and may have given rise to the preceding tale : it is at least more dramatic, should it, as we must hope, be as little founded. A colonel's lady was beset in the same manner as we

have described, travelling with her two children. After the wolves had once or twice sprung at the horses, in her despair, she sacrificed the elder of her children, to save—not herself, but the youngest and best beloved, a weak and puny child, which she put beneath the sledge-cover under her feet. When she reached the place of her destination, she found, however, that the object of her culpable preference, to whose safety she had sacrificed her elder born, was stiff and cold as marble, having been frozen where she had placed it for security on the fearful journey.

The tcheredenik, or driver of horned cattle, tends his herd on foot. His office, although far from being a sinecure, requires neither the activity nor the intelligence of the tabunchiks, and he appears to have imbibed in some measure the gross and heavy nature of the animals entrusted to his care.

The ox is less sensible to thirst and cold, more difficult to steal, and less easily bewildered in the snow-storms. It is, however, remarkable, that he is much more easily mastered by the wolf than the horse is; that is to say, if isolated from the herd, he is more awkward in defending the throat, which it is mortal to any beast to let the wolf once gripe in his iron fangs.

In the environs of the Black Sea, and in all favourable localities for water communication all over the European steppes, vast establishments are formed for slaughtering the cattle, and melting down the tallow. They are generally conducted by some Muscovite speculator—a man who probably can scarcely write his name—who is sometimes what is called in English commercial jargon, a mere man of

straw, and who, with money advanced him from London, of which he scarcely knows more than we know of Timbuctoo, proceeds to buy up the cattle of the tcheredes. He generally rents about his "salgan," as the smelting establishment is called, many thousand acres of rich pasture land, for which he pays rather more than one farthing English per acre. Here he fattens such of the oxen as are lean, and allows those which his agents have purchased at a distance to recover from the fatigues of long driving. After the month of September, the work of slaughter begins.

Each of the salgans has a large slaughter-house, which may contain some five-and-twenty victims at a time, and innumerable kettles, into each of which fifteen whole oxen are cut up and boiled down, the flesh skimmed out, and thrown to manure the meadows.

The butchers, who are usually Muscovites, are employed to the number of eight or twelve at a time. Covered from head to foot with grease and blood, which have soaked their sheepskins and boots, clotted their beards, and matted their thick hair,—they present the most disgusting spectacle. These men,—who earn high wages, as is common with all whose trade is only productive for a few months of the year—when following their sanguinary avocations, slaughter in batches of a hundred oxen at a time, which are at once boiled down; and in the course of a few weeks as many as two, three, or five thousand of their bellowing victims are sacrificed.

Nothing can be more barbarous than the manner

in which they proceed about their work, and never was the interference of the society befriending animals—which, amidst the humbug of five hundred similar institutions, does so much honour to Old England—more needed than in this proceeding. The butchers, having introduced their victims by five-and-twenties into the reeking chamber of death, place them in a row, and then with one stroke of the hatchet across the back-bone, sever the spine; the unhappy beast falls powerless, but alive to the most acute sensations of pain, and remains weltering in its gore, and struggling in its agony, until it comes to its turn to be cut up, and relieved from its misery.

Not that we can accuse the Russian generally of cruelty to animals, for the reverse is the case. Where the love of gain does not interfere, as in the instance alluded to, he is generally kind to them, as he shows by his conduct towards his horses and dogs; but here the wish to diminish the amount of labour leads him to make a horrible exception. It will be readily understood, that without the trouble of tying up or securing, the ox is thus at a single stroke disabled, and prevented from offering more resistance than if he were already dead meat.

The tallow which is boiled out of the carcasses from the gigantic smelting kettles, according as the uppermost or lower part of it is poured out, is accounted of different quality. The best is exported to Turkey, where it is used as butter; the next sort, to the amount of nearly six millions sterling, is exported to the north, and nearly all to England; and the inferior kind is consumed in the empire. The

hides are frequently sewn up, wherever the axe or knife of the butcher has rent them in the process of slaughtering and stripping the skin ; and filled with the molten tallow, and ranged in rows, they personate again, erect on their short, stumpy legs, the living cattle, of which they are the spoil, and remind one strongly of the frozen markets of the north.

CHAPTER III.

REGION OF MORASS, FOREST, AND CORNLAND.

ON the southern side, the European steppe is bounded only by the Black Sea, into which the Dniester and the Dnieper cast themselves. The latter, the Borysthenes of the ancients, after roaring over numerous cataracts, hushes its turbulent waves, which have been noisy and impetuous during a course of fifteen hundred miles, into a dead calm as it unites with the tideless waters of the Black Sea,—forming a kind of pestilential marsh, extending some fifty miles along its banks; which are here from seven to nine miles apart, and which far higher up continue sedgy and marshy, the crane, the wildgoose, the swan, and innumerable wild fowl, nestling in the wilderness of reeds.

A little further on, the steppe of Taurida continues, over the bridge or isthmus of Perekop, to invade the peninsula of the Crimea, which only at its southernmost extremity becomes mountainous. The inhabitants of the Tauridian steppe have a more Asiatic aspect than we find for many hundred miles eastward, the population being of Mongul, Hindoo, and

Turcoman origin, represented by the Calmucs, the gipsies, and the race erroneously denominated Krim Tartars, who all lead a nomade life over these plains, which their caravans of wagons and camels traverse, conveying salt and other goods, and uniting commercial pursuits with their wandering and pastoral habits.

The southern and hilly shores of the peninsula, where the Krim Tartars have adopted a sedentary mode of life, are considered as the Russian Italy; they only want wood to render them delightful. Here the vineyards and the beehives overspread the country; here the northern colonist improves the soil and flourishes; and here the country seats of the wealthy Russian aristocracy, embellished by all the luxury of art, overlook the blue Euxine, and add fresh graces to one of the most lovely scenes in nature.

Let us return to the steppe. Further eastward it is bound by the sea of Azov, into which the Don (Tanais) pours the sludge and mud which it washes down from its banks. The process, which is more or less perceptible in all the rivers that flow into the Black Sea, has been carried on by the waters of the Don for so many years back, that the inland sea into which it empties itself, was named by the ancients the Paulus Mæotis. Further on it is bounded southward by the Caucasian mountains and the Caspian Sea, and traversed by the Wolga, which winds with snake-like tortuosity for three thousand miles, and then divides into innumerable hydra heads, and beyond it again by the Ural. All this part of the steppe bears evident traces of having been recently

raised up from the Caspian, which the saltness of its waters and the aspect of its flat lands, which lead towards the Black Sea, must induce one to believe was once united through it with the Mediterranean.

These rivers are all filled with fish, which forms a capital article of internal commerce; but the more easterly they are, the greater appears to be their produce. We find the Cossac the principal fisher. He uses the net and the lance, the latter by torch-light; and by the tramping of his steed, he makes a kind of battue in the water, and drives the monsters of the finny tribes into those parts of the shallows where they can be secured. As the fish is principally consumed by the Muscovite population, whose long and rigorous abstinence from meat during the fasts imposed by their church, renders this food in great demand, the principal speculators are bearded Russian merchants, who purchase and traffic with it, and who manifest, in all matters of interior trade, a very enterprising spirit.

Caviar, or "Ekra," as it is called in Russia, the raw roe of the sturgeon, the celebrated national delicacy, which although eaten salted is much more esteemed when fresh, is put in barrels as soon as it is ripped from the belly of the fish, and conveyed with relays of post-horses many thousand miles to Moscow and St. Petersburg, to gratify the luxurious taste of the inhabitants, and to contribute to the fortune which the bold speculators rapidly amass.

This fish trade is, however, one of very little importance in the future destinies of the Muscovite empire, because it is limited to making the most of a fixed produce, which can never much increase, and

may probably diminish. With the growth of the vine, which is making rapid progress in Podolia, in the Crimea, and on the banks of the Don, the case is different; for though the wine produced is hitherto not a staple article of importance, in a short space of years it must become so, and without interfering with the sheep or cattle breeding, it may help to raise these southern provinces to an incalculable degree of prosperity.

To attain this, to an extent that would occupy double the whole of the present population of the Russian empire, it would only be necessary that the banks of all the southern rivers should be perfectly colonized and cultivated; and these call only for the plough of the husbandman. But if this were effected, it would be far from being the limit of its rapid increase; for the only obstacle to the cultivation of any part of the steppe is the summer drought. But as the colonist proceeds onwards, and plants the vicinity of the ground which he has reclaimed to the purposes of husbandry, experience proves that moisture will be retained where drought now parches everything in the summer, and that rills and streamlets, that contribute to the streams, which in their turn swell the tributary branches of the great rivers, instead of drying up, will continue to diffuse a salutary humidity, and that as the rich soil of the steppe becomes gradually wooded, it will cease at any season to be arid.

The principal population of this vast southern plain of the Russian empire, is the Cossac, the Mongul, and the Tartar. The Cossacs, of whom about one million may be taken as inhabitants of the steppe,

will be described in treating of the military force of Russia. The Monguls, divided into several tribes of Calmucs, scarcely amount to half a million. The Tartars, about two millions in number, are divided into more than twenty tribes, of which the Kirguise and Nogais are the most important, each horde approaching to half a million.

These twin races are associated so closely all through their eventful history, that, distinct as their physical character is to this day, we find them mingled and confounded in every page of the past. These tribes, which came forth from the same inhospitable land to overspread so wide a portion of the earth together, have now sunk back to the insignificance and obscurity from which six centuries since they suddenly emerged, to threaten the whole of the rest of mankind with annihilation. In the beginning of the thirteenth century, we read of a Mongul nation, that occupied the sterile and mountainous wastes between China, Persia, and Siberia, and who there is nothing to lead one to believe were much more numerous than their united Mongul and Tartar descendants are at present. We read also of the Tartar, or Tatar, horde, then only comprising sixty or seventy thousand families, dwelling in amity with the Monguls, and even owning their sovereignty.

Fired with the lust of conquest, and the mania of devastation under a Mongul chieftain, the celebrated Temugin, who assumed the pompous title of Zingis, or "the most great," under which appellation he is better known, we find these united hordes, to the number of 700,000 warriors, spreading their conquests and extending their ravages north, south, east,

and west. Under his successors, a few years after, from the walls of Pekin to the shores of the Baltic, they mark their track by fire and blood. At the battle of Liegnitz, where they defeated the Grand Dukes of Silesia, the Polish Palatines, and the Grand Master of the Teutonic order, they fill nine sacks with the right ears of the slain, and render for a moment doubtful the existence of the Christian world. We find the successors of Zingis in their deserts, when the tide of conquest and adventure had begun to ebb, dividing, after their repast of roasted sheep and mares' milk, five hundred wagons laden with gold and silver spoil.

Two centuries after, the same insatiable and restless spirit breaks out again under Timour the Tartar, in a fever of conquest, with a violence which left all the deeds of his predecessors far in the shade. This lame warrior, the sanguinary herdsman, the grasping philosopher, the lawless legislator in a long career of bloodshed and murder, in the course of which he conquered Persia, Georgia, the present Tartary, Russia, India, Syria and Anatolia, deserved the name of "scourge of the human race," by occasioning the death of eighteen millions of his fellow men; or at the rate of nearly fifteen hundred per day during a reign of five-and-thirty years of uninterrupted bloodshed and rapine. This was the terrible mission entrusted to the Mongul and Tartar hordes, that they appear jointly to have accomplished, the Monguls leading and the Tartars following, till their second and most terrible outbreak, when the former follow, as it were, in the wake of the latter.

It is a question if these united tribes were ever

much more numerous than at the present day. But though now that they are scattered far from each other, unconnected and watched, a repetition of their former conquests is no more to be dreaded than the subjugation of Europe by the modern Romans, yet it is difficult to say how far their spirit might not be awakened by the Russian government, or how successfully it might not be directed towards the extension of her dominion on the Asiatic side.

Those powers of endurance, and that habit of desert life, still exist, which render the natural barriers that are impassable to another race, only difficult, but not insurmountable obstacles to these tribes; and the physical peculiarities are not changed which enabled the same hordes to march from the walls of Pekin to the banks of the Vistula, or from the Polish frontier to the extremities of India, from India to Syria, and from Syria to the Chinese border, setting distance at defiance, and traversing habitually, and apparently with ease, at every fresh suggestion of their ambitious spirit, an extent of space which we find that other nations have once in the course of ages, and at intervals of centuries, toiled painfully over, either in those early migrations, when a people, like a swarm of young bees, wander forward, to seek a home, or at the beck of some adventurous conqueror, the boldness of whose exploit has been marked as an era in his country's history.

When we contrast the expeditions of the Greeks and Romans with those of the Monguls and Tartars,—expeditions which were so seldom carried through, and never but at the expense of prodigious loss and suffering,—they remind us of the comparative pro-

gress, over a sandy plain, of the heavy oxen and the light-footed and enduring dromedary; and yet all who will take the trouble attentively to examine this portion of the history of the ancients, and compare their marches with the most memorable of those executed or attempted by modern European armies, will be forced to acknowledge how far inferior we have been, all through the middle ages, and up to the present day continue, to the Athenians, the Macedonians, and Latins.

Let us look to the recent expeditions of the British, Russians, and French to Caboul, Khiva, and in Africa. Accomplished with the utmost difficulty, or utterly failing, do they warrant the belief that any modern armies could penetrate where the Greeks and Romans did?—And yet what were all the united expeditions of the Greeks and Romans, compared to the mighty undertakings of the Tartars and Monguls?

It must also be observed, that in all these extraordinary irruptions, the hordes, that passed like the sword of the destroying angel, seem seldom to have settled, but to have rambled in a few successive years from the centre of one continent to the extremity of another, and that it was chiefly the nature of that prodigious plain, the Russian and Siberian steppes, which appears, by affording a home so congenial to their habits, to have led them to settle on it;—for we may call it settling, when a people, whose wanderings the limits of one of the territorial divisions of the earth could not bound, and who roamed for thousands of miles, confine their periodical rambles within a circle of a few hundred. Here, scattered and divided

by the very extent of the territory they occupied, they have been enfeebled, and, at last insensibly overpowered; the small and weakened hordes have long entirely forgotten their former connexion, and the rabid spirit of conquest which animated their ancestors five centuries ago. But the Mongul and Tartar is still individually the same, and that spirit might be again breathed into him, its people scattered abroad might still be collected together; the belt of desert and of wastes which divides the northern from the fruitful parts of Southern Asia might again be traversed, and innumerable warlike tribes would probably now, as formerly, join in the general movement; and though it is true that if, at the present day, this tide were turned against Europe, the nature of her surface, and the present condition of her armies, would enable her to laugh to scorn the invasion of a mere deluge of horsemen,—Asia, on the other hand, can offer still less resistance to such an encroachment than she could in the days of Zingis and of Timour.

If we observe attentively the progress of the desolating hordes that followed these sanguinary leaders, we shall find their conquests attributable solely to the physical endowment of the race, no matter from what cause arising—to the power of living and thriving in regions and through changes of climate, which the rest of the human species have never been able to brave with the same impunity, and to the entire absence of the attribute phrenologists denominate “locality,” which, whether it be wanting or not upon their skulls, has proved so in their history. But there is nothing to shew that

they were more numerous, more brave, or better instructed than at the present moment. Such as they were, and are, the extraordinary talents of men, as remarkable for their genius as their crimes, found in them materials for the subjugation of a large part of the world. Both Zingis and Timour were as profound politicians as they were accomplished warriors, and their successes against the European and Turkish armies were due to their admirable tactics against nations widely their inferiors in this respect. But there is nothing to warrant the supposition that their people were a whit more instructed or civilized than at present; and we can never find more than fifteen hundred thousand of them assembled to put into execution the boldest scheme of conquest; a number formidable indeed as an army, but small when considered as perhaps half the nation. Not only did these chiefs owe, indeed, the gain of battles to the superiority of their own genius; not only to their own foresight the conquest of Hungarian or Polish cities, whose walls they caused to be battered by captive Chinese engineers; but it was only with Tartar armies that they could ever have reached such distant fields of battle, or have sat down before fortresses so remote.

The Tartar tribes, on the other hand, without such leaders, though they could have traversed space and distance, must have been crushed and annihilated in the first field against the chivalry of Europe, or the disciplined and victorious armies of Bajazet, had it not been for the genius which arrayed their masses. Such adversaries as Zingis or Timour conquered, they might conquer again, led as

these chiefs led them—for the materials still exist to work out similar conquests.

The policy of those who have subdued, and keep separated, the Mongul and Tartar tribes, may unite them, and its Machiavelian spirit may easily inspire these nations, and push them forward in an enterprise of which those who plan it expect to reap the benefit, and which they have the intelligence to direct, and the means to take advantage of. If the Russian government had not such a powerful auxiliary in the Cossac, it could naturally never dream of exciting tribes, still impatient of her dominion, on a career in which success would render them at once independent of her rule. But the Cossac, without whom indeed she could never have subdued them, is becoming every day more intimately mixed up with the hordes which his colonies adjoin; he will advance with them, and ensure their obedience both by his example and his presence. He is playing now the part of the tame oxen, yoked alongside the wild animal just taken from the herd, to be driven onward with it as soon as they are securely lashed together, to render thus the strength available, which could not otherwise be governed.

That Russia has long turned her attention towards Asia, and especially towards India, and aspired to the sovereignty of these regions, her conduct during the last century too amply testifies; justifying in its fullest extent the suspicion excited by the precepts of policy laid down by Peter the First, for the guidance of his successors, wherein, after recommending the most proper means to weaken Sweden, and to subdue Poland, he says, textually—"One must

become thoroughly imbued with the conviction that the commerce of India leads to the dominion of the world"—a suspicion which would have been singularly strengthened by the close observation of all his political behests, which, fulfilled successively, have left only this one unexecuted, though avowed, and even boasted of, as a project, by the organs of government, and many of its most responsible agents.

Nevertheless, we have every reason to believe that, of late years, and especially since the Russian government has permitted her subordinates and her press, even ostentatiously, to avow her intentions in this respect, that though never eventually relinquishing the scheme, she has become sensible that the period was still far off when it would be practicable, and that another, of even more colossal aggrandizement, and which has generally escaped the suspicious eyes of Europe, has been put forward in her councils, as more immediately feasible. Of no modern date in its conception, it is said to have been always intended to follow the invasion of India, until the difficulties of the latter undertaking proving, on a closer inspection, far greater than had been anticipated, it was destined, as more easy in its execution, to precede and pave the way to it. We allude to the conquest of China, for which, during more than a century, the Muscovite empire has been silently preparing, making herself thoroughly acquainted with the exact situation of a country, which, in every other case, had so long succeeded in concealing everything of importance regarding itself, from the most searching glances of western curiosity

and penetration. She maintains to this effect a mission in Peking, at the expense of truckling to the bloated arrogance of the Chinese, and by means of her trade upon the frontier of China Proper, keeps up a communication with the inhabitants of that portion of Chinese Tartary which intervenes between her own frontier and the great wall, and with whom, as well as with the still independent Tartars, according to the accounts of officers long employed upon the border stations, the Russian agents have succeeded in exciting such a spirit of discontent and ambition, that they would be ready, at the beck of the Russian government, at any moment, to disown their allegiance, and turn their swords against the Celestial Empire.

But the time had not arrived, and now, in consequence of the British triumphs in China, may never arrive, in which Russia will be prepared to throw aside the mask, and cast out of its pagoda the idol which her humble and noiseless footsteps have been allowed insidiously to approach, and which the servile obeisance of her agents had lulled into security. Her Cossacs are not yet sufficiently numerous, the Tartars of her steppes are not yet trained sufficiently to push them forward in the direction she wishes, without risk of failure; and the chain of her establishment in that part of Siberia which she must make the basis of her operations, is not yet sufficiently complete. Although, upon the map, the frontiers of the Russian and Chinese empires blend into one common line, a vast tract of territory lies between the nominal border of each of these states, and the limits of that which they may really be said to occupy,

and only a few years since, if invited to take peaceful possession of the Chinese empire, it would have puzzled Russia to have conveyed thither for that purpose even the semblance of an army, so surely would it have melted away upon the road.

Since then, however, Russia has rapidly progressed in this quarter, and probably in less than another five-and-twenty years, the means for the execution of a plan so long matured would have been really ripe, and if the recent war between England and China does not, as it bids fair to do, change eventually the face of the whole of that part of Asia, it would have been in her power at any time to open the flood-gates of invasion, and turn upon the Chinese empire the full tide of her Asiatic hordes, by that time broken into such rude obedience as may answer her service, and mingled with the faithful tribes of Cossacs, to whom the use of horse artillery will always give a sure preponderance.

The independent Monguls and Tartars, reduced as their empire has been to an insignificant extent by the converging encroachments of the Chinese and Russian frontiers, and the Tartars under the Chinese dominion, to whom tradition points out the rich and densely populated lands of China, as from time immemorial the natural prey of their people, are all ripe and ready to join in such an enterprise. If their active co-operation were not, as it would be, very valuable, it would have conduced to success, by throwing open the gates of the empire, and by the mere fact of allowing a free and uninterrupted passage through their country.

Even now, all the danger that may menace any part

of central and southern Asia from Russian ambition, is owing to the nature of this people. What native power could resist an inroad of a Russo-Tartar tribe of several hundred thousand souls, accompanied by fifty thousand Cossacs, with a hundred pieces of cannon, and followed by ten thousand infantry on dromedaries and camels? Yet some of the author's informants, men whose shrewdness has led them to indulge in no very sanguine anticipations of Russian success on the western side of Asiatic Russia, and who are therefore above the class of mere ambitious enthusiasts, look to the time as rapidly and certainly approaching, when such an inroad as we have supposed will be feasible, not as one exhausting and isolated effort, but as one of many waves which Russia will pour in succession over the natural barriers which divide her from Southern Asia.

It is only for this purpose that Russia values her Tartar population, and for no other that she can be labouring so hard to introduce, amongst its remotest tribes, some features of the Cossac organization, as with the Kirguise she has partially succeeded in doing. These, at least, are the projects which her own Asiatic agents attribute to their government, and even when they suppose them to embrace the eventual subjugation of the whole of Asia, there is nothing so chimerical as would at first appear in this bold design, nor even is there aught we can see, considering the means at her disposal, if we except British interference, which is likely effectually to thwart its execution.

The Tartar race, who once in history emerged from its pastoral solitude to scatter desolation and death,

during a long reign of terror, over a great portion of the globe, may therefore be destined again to play an important part in extending the dominion of a government whose demoralizing rule, worse than the sword and brand of Timour's hordes, blasts and withers all the fairest and most rational fruit of civilization, and carries with it moral death and degradation.

The pure and unmixed Tartars, are middle-sized, well-made, and active, dark-complexioned, dark-eyed, and almost beardless; their hair is long, black, and lank. The Monguls are shorter in stature, and exceedingly hideous in features; their low foreheads, cat-like eyes, high cheek-bones, broad faces, and misshapen forms, contributing to give them an aspect scarcely human. Such tribes as are of mingled blood, exhibit more or less of the characteristic traits of each race. A great resemblance exists in their general habits—some breeding sheep, some oxen, some camels, according to the part of the steppe which they inhabit, and feeding on the flesh and milk of these animals, but ever preferring the flesh of the horse to any other. Even the Tartar princes long domesticated in St. Petersburg, and accustomed to every western luxury, still have their feasts of horsemeat, which is dressed in twenty different forms, and which they wash down with the choicest vintages of France and Germany.

All these tribes use a beverage made from sour milk, called koumis, and most of them make brandy from the sweet milk of the mare, extracting the alcohol of its saccharine matter. Their vegetable food, of which they are very sparing, consists of rice, or of

grits of different grain, with which they make the universal "pilaff" of the East.

They have a hard, sour cheese, which is of the colour and consistency of a brickbat, made also from the mares and camels', or the sheep's milk, which they pound, and drink with water ; and their greatest luxury is tea, which they get of very inferior quality, and pressed into hard cakes, like oil-cake, that require dividing with the hatchet, and which will not yield its aroma on mere infusion in boiling water, but requires decoction, and is commonly boiled by the Tartars, in mare's milk.

It is a singular fact that the Mongul and Tartar are utterly valueless as a breeding stock, its increase, always slow, entirely ceasing when forced from its Nomadic habits. Thus whenever the Russian government has succeeded in fixing a tribe belonging to these people, it is found, in a few years, not to from as populous a colony as would have arisen from the progeny of a dozen Muscovites, or a handful of Cossacs, settled in a similar locality.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE.

To form an approximate idea of a state so essentially warlike in all its institutions as the Russian empire, it is not only necessary to acquire a correct knowledge of its actual military strength, but we must also investigate the latent elements which may be called into action to increase it; we must consider how far its subjects are adapted for the purely military character with which its government appears so anxious to invest them, and to what extent they are, or may be, fitted for the mission of extensive conquest which its ambition probably destines, and which the apprehensions of Europe ascribes, to them.

In his endeavours to enable him to accomplish this object, the author must crave the indulgence of the reader for leading him through a mass of technicalities, on the plea of its being necessary to the elucidation of the subject before us, as well as for the retrospection of the past; for here it is only by reference to the history of the past that we can unravel the present, or find a key to the future.

If we examine dispassionately and calmly the military history of Russia during the last century, we shall find, in proceeding with our task, more causes of alarm than have ever been admitted by the prejudice with which everything regarding this people seems to have been viewed. Yet, if we continue our investigation as far as the late Polish war, and combine its results with the aspect presented by the Russian army to the eye of a minute observer, we shall find our apprehensions rapidly disappearing before the researches which have led to the explanation of facts apparently anomalous and perplexing. We shall, then, at first, find ourselves startled by the conviction that the Russian armies have been much more formidable than we had accustomed ourselves to believe; we shall be forced to admit that in the public estimation their actions have been universally undervalued, and to recognise that the share of glory which was justly their due, has never been awarded to them.

We have learned to regard the Russian army as barbarians, whose victories were insured by the mere superiority of number, and only rendered memorable by the barbarities which tarnished them. In both judgments we should be wrong; for they have never been distinguished by any peculiar cruelty in the field, and, from the reign of Catherine I. to the decease of Paul, a period of almost uninterrupted success for the Russian arms, we shall find that when they were appealed to, to forward the ambitious views of the sovereigns in whose name they were wielded, they were in most instances opposed to a numerical superiority of opponents. A careful

perusal of impartial histories shews us that, eighty years ago, of two great battles, fought with almost equal forces by the Russians, against an army as highly disciplined as any which has ever been collected together in Europe, either before or since that period, and commanded by one of the greatest captains of that or any other age—Frederick the Great—one remained undecided; and in the other, the Russians obtained the victory. It reminds us, that under Suwarrow, whose armies never exceeded forty thousand men, and often consisted of less than twenty thousand, they drove out of Italy, in a series of successful combats, one hundred and twenty thousand of the troops of the French Republic, commanded by Moreau, by Macdonald, and by Joubert.

When we reflect, therefore, on what the Russian soldier has proved himself, and consider that the empire which threatens to send him forth again to conquest has now about a *million* of men under arms, there would appear to be in the conjunction of these facts most serious cause of alarm. Fortunately, however, for the independence of Europe, the Russian soldier *is no longer what he was*; and such as he was in the small armies of the Generals of Elizabeth and of Suwarrow, it will be impossible ever again to render him, in the overgrown masses into which Russia has diluted its military vigour, like most other continental states, since the fatal example of France in her revolutionary war.

Many causes have concurred to render the Russian armies less formidable than formerly,—as, by a comparison of their former with their recent campaigns

in Europe, we shall very easily demonstrate ; and we may readily understand the reasons of this unfavourable change, when we distinguish the peculiar features which at that time constituted their excellence. All their successes have been chiefly owing to a good and steady infantry ; and, probably, they have never had but one General, Suwarrow, who had a right to share with the private, triumphs which were solely due to the superiority of the soldier over those to whom he was opposed. To the talent of their chiefs, excepting in the case of this remarkable man, they have seldom been indebted.

This infantry still continues to render the Russian armies respectable ; but its officers, who have been at all times indifferent, even when the comparatively limited extent of the army allowed a more careful selection, are now most lamentably deficient, both in personal gallantry and intelligence. The fanatic confidence in the holiness of their cause, the blind belief in fatalism which formerly animated the masses of the military, and supplied the place of a more noble enthusiasm, exist no longer. This feeling, which Suwarrow took such pains to keep alive amongst their ranks, has been allowed gradually to subside. Its last flashes were seen at the battle of Borodino, where the levies just recruited from the peasantry, and still in their grey dresses, moved steadily and unflinchingly in the face of destruction,—trembling and crossing themselves, indeed, but still pushing forward, in their first and last field, to the death which awaited them.

It is not that the soldier has become sceptical ; but there is a wide difference between that negative state of mind, the absence of doubt, and a fervent and vivid

faith. It is the difference between the passive belief of the Moslemin of the present day, who does not question his creed, and the enthusiasm of his ancestors, who strove to propagate it through the world of old, with the Koran in one hand and the cimeter in the other.

The Russian peasantry, who, when disciplined, constitute some of the best infantry in Europe,—superior in steadiness to any, excepting the English, the Swedes, and the Swiss,—are naturally a most pacific race, and, of all others, would seem least calculated for the career of arms. Timid in their disposition, feeble in constitution, they can neither endure long marches nor resist the hardships of a campaign. In even a greater degree than the inhabitants of any other European countries, accustomed to a watery food, of which they require great quantities, they soon fall victims to famine, and diseases and epidemics rapidly thin their numbers when exposed to scarcity and fatigue. How different in reality from the picture we have been accustomed to contemplate of bold and enduring barbarians, whose iron frames set at defiance all privations and fatigue! In what, therefore, consists their superiority? Only in this, that they obey; that servitude has taught obedience without a murmur.

A Russian regiment, if destined for a long march, cannot go more than twenty-five wersts, or sixteen and two-thirds English miles per day, marching two days and resting the third. If this distance be augmented, it leaves many men upon the road! With sour black bread-biscuit for his food, and upwards of eighty pounds English, in arms, cartridges, and equip-

ments to weigh down a frame which has no stamina to support it, it is not surprising that seventy-five miles in six days should be the limit which the soldier cannot pass with impunity. But, nevertheless, if he should be ordered to perform ten times that distance, he would at least *try it*, and without repining.

We find in the annals of Russian campaigns, accounts of long and painful marches performed by Muscovite troops. We find them submitting indeed to every hardship without complaint, but marking their track as they went by the dead bodies of those who succumbed to fatigue and to disease. In two campaigns in the last Turkish war, the Russian army lost at least 150,000 men from sickness and fatigue alone; and although their European tactics and discipline rendered them everywhere, in a fair and open field, more than a match for the Turks,—who appear not only to have lost all their military skill, but not even to have perpetuated in their armies, traditionally, the system of attack so peculiarly applicable to the wild and desultory forces of which they are composed, which once rendered them so formidable, and of which Montecuculi, in his military memoir, has left us so spirited a description,—yet, notwithstanding these advantages, so much was the strength of the invaders reduced, that it is probable that a little more firmness, or a little further prolongation even of a passive resistance on the part of the Ottoman Porte, would have led to results most disastrous to the Russian arms.

When the Russian soldier, who, as we have stated, is little fitted *physically* for his profession, has at last survived the marches, the privations, and the incle-

mency of the seasons, and finds himself before the enemy, he stands trembling and timid in the place that discipline allots to him in the ranks, behind which he sees his officers, insensible to any feeling of honour, too often shamelessly hiding themselves from the adverse fire. The reader may be strongly inclined to doubt the opinion we have expressed, that this identical infantry, constituted of component parts so despicable, is yet, *as a whole*, comparatively formidable; and, what we were about to add, that probably, in a continental struggle, notwithstanding its deficiency of proper officers, it will always shew a marked superiority on the day of battle against that of Austria, Prussia, and many other continental nations. Yet so it is; for the simple reason that experience has proved that these Russian troops, whatever may be the individual feeling which animates them, will preserve their line, or continue to move in unbroken column, where the Austrians and the Prussians give way.

We must observe that the conduct of the bravest troops in Europe, if witnessed by the great mass of the public, who have derived their notions of actual warfare from reading the accounts, or listening to the narration, of those who have been engaged in it, would offer to the disappointed eye of cool spectatorship little to applaud or to admire. But courage, whether of individuals, or of collective bodies, like every other quality, is comparative; and for this reason an infantry, which will steadily maintain its order, and continue its fire in the face of an advancing column, or remain without breaking up when threatened by impending masses, though every man in its

ranks should be maintaining his post with cheeks blanched and lips quivering with terror, is yet so rare and valuable in the present condition of European armies, as to give those who possess this advantage a marked superiority over any other to which they may be opposed who do not,—even though accompanied by decided inferiority in the intelligence and bravery of officers, and in the efficiency of their cavalry and artillery. And such, in a few words, is the case with the Russian troops, as compared with those of most of their continental neighbours.

The steadiness of infantry, indeed, is so important a feature in the present state of the art of war, that it may be said to constitute the very soul of military strength, and that the other arms, though both necessary and useful accessories, are still only accessories, of which the *mere inferiority*, if there be no *actual deficiency*, may be more than compensated by it. This steadiness neither the Austrians, the Prussians, the French, nor the Poles, have shown in the same degree as the Russians, though their officers are surpassed by those of all these nations in intelligence and conduct, and that the French and Poles have over them the further advantage of the fiery valour of their masses, and the peculiarly military genius which characterizes both these people. If we judge of the future by the past, we may conclude that probably the Muscovite armies will always prove more than a match for those of all the German states, and that numerical superiority will enable them to triumph over the French, as it has over the Poles. Even during the least brilliant period of the Russian military history, that which has elapsed since the recall

of Suwarrow by the Emperor Paul, (from which date up to the present time a visible deterioration is discernible in the Russian armies,) we shall still, if we follow them step by step in their campaigns, everywhere distinguish their superiority over the Prussians and Austrians, with whom we find them fighting so constantly side by side, and we shall be forced to acknowledge that defeat may be always traced to the conduct of their allies, their joint success mainly attributable to themselves. The French, if they repulsed and out-mancœuvred the Russians, and carried their positions, displaying everywhere the superiority of their fiery courage and of their martial talent, could yet, in the full tide of success, obtain few of those *marked and decisive victories which signalized their contests with the Germans.*

After denying to the Russian soldier both the warlike spirit and the bravery which are often supposed to animate him, the reader, whose thoughts recur to charges of the bayonet, of which so much is spoken in all accounts of modern wars, will deem the assertion paradoxical which states that an infantry composed of such elements as are here described, and in which we have allowed personal valour to constitute so trifling an ingredient, can possibly be very formidable.

To explain satisfactorily this apparent discrepancy, as well as to furnish a key to many subsequent observations which we shall have to make upon this subject, we must endeavour, in a few words, to point out to such of our readers as may be ignorant on this subject, the actual condition of the military art—an art, the history of which is enveloped in so

much mystery and contradiction, and which offers such limited interest as often to escape the research, or to weary the patience, of those who have no especial object in view to induce them to the prosecution of a study so ungrateful.

There are few, however, who are not aware that the science of war is divided, besides all that part which relates to the preparation of it, into strategy and tactics. The former relates to all the movements a general must make, from the beginning to the end of a campaign, with his army, both before and after the battles he fights. Its *true principles*, since the most remote antiquity, have never changed; and the ancients appear to have been quite as well acquainted with them as the moderns. The tactical part, which concerns the method of disposing of troops preparatory to and during the battle, has undergone considerable modifications since the introduction of the use of fire-arms: but some of its main features continue still the same, and the question of fighting in *deep* or *extended order*, or otherwise, line or in column—the phalanx or the legion—is just as much the subject of controversy now as it was in the time of the Greeks and Romans. Both systems have been successively adopted and abandoned by all European armies, and they usually appear to have been so after the example of some successful general who has made use of one or other of these orders of combat. The distinctive character of the extended order is, in modern times, *chiefly its reliance on the physical effect produced by the musketry of an army ranged in line*, so that every firelock may be rendered available,

and of the consequent influence produced by the destructive result of its fire.

Its application on this principle (for the ancients in their extended order sought their advantage in elasticity, and the effect of reserves,*) was the invention of the celebrated Gustavus Adolphus; and his system was carried to its greatest perfection by Frederick the Great. It was subsequently adopted as the order of combat of all the armies of Europe, and has remained so in the British to the present day. The system of profound order, or of attacking in columns, that of the Macedonian phalanx, and of the degenerate legions of the declining Roman empire, was the first used in modern warfare, before the innovations of Gustavus Adolphus, and since the French Revolution it has been again adopted by nearly all continental armies. It is based on the *moral effect* produced on an enemy by the sight of masses advancing rapidly, to charge either the line or the columns opposed to them; but masses which have relinquished all the advantage of their fire-arms; by the very nature of their formation, in which one rank masking another to a considerable depth prevents the possibility of its firing. It was employed with great success by the galaxy of brilliant generals which sprung from the French Revolution, inclusive of Napoleon. It was found that invariably the Prussian, the Austrian, the German, and the

* The disposition and tactics of the legion allowed one line of combatants to retire, when hard pressed or fatigued, *through* the one behind it, which the distance left between man and man, to give each soldier full play for the use of his weapon, enabled it to do.

Spanish lines gave way, whenever a French column *came within a certain distance of them*, and the French generals never experienced much difficulty *in bringing up their columns to this critical point*, at which they were accustomed to see the enemy give way. At last the superiority of the system of profound order was, for a time, triumphantly established, by the victories of the children of the Revolution, and its universal adoption by the vanquished.

But when the generals of the empire, and, lastly, Napoleon himself, came to try this method of attack against a really steady infantry,—that of the British,—they were surprised to find that, when their columns had come nearer to these adverse lines than they had ever approached the Germans without seeing them give way, the British line still remained as steady and immoveable as before, and from their increased proximity to it, the effect of the musketry grew every second so much more deadly, that, since the line did not break up, it became evident that the column must do so. In all the long wars of the French, in Germany and in Spain, scarcely an instance was seen in which the German, Austrian, and Prussian lines did not *give way before the French masses, long before these came up with them*; and, on the other hand, no example was afforded of these same masses ever *breaking through a line which waited for them*,—as the British did. Thus the bayonet, which national prejudice considers as the weapon on which the armies of England peculiarly rely, is, on the contrary, characteristic of the system of tactics which the French have always used since the Revolution, and which continues to be used

by all the continental nations who, after being vanquished by the French, adopted it.

Although these columns of attack were set in motion with the sole view of breaking through the opposing line, or shattering at the point of the bayonet the adverse columns against which they were directed,—a charge with this weapon, such as is commonly understood, where bayonet crosses bayonet in the “tug of war,” is a thing which has never been known, excepting partially, or where a dense smoke has brought troops unconsciously close upon each other. It has never taken place premeditatedly, or to the extent of a whole corps; because either one or other party has invariably given way before an actual contact has taken place, and when the victors have only had to strike at flying men. Thus, when in the numerous battles fought between the French and English in the peninsula of Spain, the bayonet proved destructive only to the former—though it was upon this weapon they principally relied for success against the British, who placed their chief confidence in the musket—it was because the French columns were thrown into confusion by the close and deadly fire of their opponents, who used their bayonets at that propitious moment to prevent them from rallying, or to pursue their flight.

It has always been the same where column has been opposed to column; the *contest is merely a moral one*, for long before they meet, one wavers—halts—and is lost. It is a contest of which the decision is influenced by the greater resolution displayed by one or other of the adverse bodies, in approaching nearer than its opponent dares to do, to

a danger which, probably, the bravest army of the present day could not be brought in reality to face—the hand-to-hand combat of large masses, such as formerly took place when men wore defensive armour, and were protected by shields—a struggle in which their now defenceless breasts would be exposed to a deadly weapon, which must, when such an encounter took place, mow down all the front ranks as soon as they met.

The least reflection will dissipate the popular illusion on this subject, and show that anything like a contest, such as took place in the good old times, when men thought themselves comparatively safe within their iron shells, and which the name of *charge at the bayonet* suggests to the imagination of the vulgar, could never now be possible, without reducing the contending forces in a few minutes to the unenviable condition of those two Kilkenny cats, who fought in a saw-pit, according to the Irish historian, till only the tail of one of them remained. At the first shock of bodies armed with a weapon so deadly to destroy, so powerless to defend, one-half the combatants opposed to each other must perish ; at the next stroke of the survivors half of these must fall, and thus, by the rapid process of geometrical diminution, both sides must, in a few brief seconds, be almost utterly destroyed.

To return to the gravity which our subject merits—(for what can be more serious than the contemplation of a science in which the common children of Adam have reduced to rule the crime which branded Cain ?)—whenever two bodies of infantry meet, it is therefore the least daring *mass* which gives way. Now as

it may perfectly well happen that individual courage does not suffice to constitute the courage of the mass, so the courage of the mass may exist without individual courage. Of the former position innumerable examples have been afforded us. We see warlike tribes of savages, the meanest of whose warriors shows a fearlessness and contempt of death which is not possessed by the bravest in the disciplined armies which his tribe unsuccessfully endeavours to oppose. Yet, when formed into a body, we have seen these crowds of heroes swept away like chaff before the wind, by these civilized masses, — an aggregate of comparative cowards, united into a strong and daring body, against valorous individuality forming a body cowardly and timid. It was thus, that in the Peninsular War, the regiments of Portuguese, — a people, beyond all question, inferior in personal courage to their Spanish neighbours, — when commanded by British officers, and under Spanish discipline, became some of the most efficient in the Duke of Wellington's army. The Spanish regiments, on the contrary, notwithstanding every effort to improve them, remained so unsteady, that, according to the universal testimony of our Peninsular veterans, they were, at least until near the end of the war, worse than useless.

Of the second case, the Russian soldier furnishes the most remarkable instance; for the infantry of which he forms a part is brave, though he, generally speaking, is not so. Uninspired by any military enthusiasm, or any patriotic feeling, or even by the spirit of natural pugnacity, which for its own sake invests the very act of strife and contention with

charms in the eyes of certain races of men, the Russian private will do his duty; he will stand passively to be cut to pieces, or he will advance as he is directed; his arm may be unnerved, indeed, by his individual terrors, but still he *keeps his place*; the man is there, at his post, forming part and parcel of a *brave and formidable whole*,—a whole which stands unawed by danger, or which itself advances threatening. We have shown that this passive valour is all that the infantry soldier, a component atom of the mass, which never acts except as such, is likely, in the present state of European warfare, to be ever called upon on any occasion of importance to display.

Lightly as we might be induced to hold this negative quality, it becomes of importance, from the fact that so few European nations possess it, and that it is one of which the place can never be supplied by the fitful starts of irregular valour.

But if the Russian infantry soldier does his duty,—no matter from what motive,—this is seldom the case with his officer, particularly in all the subaltern grades of the profession. Equally devoid of patriotism, or of any passion for military glory, and naturally as little courageous as his men, his very ambition does not lead him to conquer his fears, nor any sense of honour, or any public opinion, to conceal them. He knows well, from the state of things which prevails in the armies, as everywhere else, notwithstanding the efforts of the emperor to remedy the evil, that flagrant cowardice is just as likely as bravery to secure the recompense intended for the latter. To this must be added, that everything in his early edu-

cation, and the circumstances in which he afterwards finds himself placed, contribute as far as possible, to damp and suppress that slender portion of animal courage with which nature has originally endowed him ; and thus he too often offers to his soldiers a lamentable spectacle of his cowardice in the field. These remarks apply chiefly to the officers of the line, though, in some measure, they equally apply to those of the guards.

The soldier, whether infantry or cavalry, of the guards, or of the line, is taken almost invariably from the class of serfs, though all who are not noble are liable to the conscription ; but the freeman and trader always exempt themselves by the payment of a tax, which forms a branch of revenue. Every proprietor of slaves is bound to furnish a yearly percentage on the number he possesses—a proportion which varies according to the exigencies of the state. He generally selects the most idle and worthless of his peasants ; but they are seldom admitted if incapacitated by any physical infirmity for the service. It is not uncommon for the moujik, as it was with the French conscript, to knock out some of his front teeth, (which prevents his biting the cartridge,) or to chop off the forefinger of his right hand, which prevents him from pulling the trigger of a musket, for the purpose of rendering himself unfit for service.

The recruit takes leave of his family as if quitting them for ever, and departs amidst mutual lamentations. The law tells him, that from the moment he has entered the service of the emperor, he is become a free man ; but, nevertheless, it is found necessary to forward him to his regiment

chained to some other unfortunate, like a desperate malefactor. Once arrived at the place of his destination, he soon becomes reconciled to his fate, as men are apt to be to a fate that is hopeless, especially when his greatest trial is over—the separation from his beard and his long dense locks of hair. If of unusual size, he is usually drafted into the guards or the cavalry; for the Russians indulge in the error common to all other countries, of selecting the tallest and heaviest men for horsemen, though there are few countries possessing horses fit to carry even troopers of a moderate size, with all their paraphernalia.

The duration of the soldier's service, formerly fixed at twenty-five years for the line, and twenty-two for the guards, has been reduced by different stages to twenty and fifteen. At the expiration of this term, he ought therefore, according to law, to be freed from service; and so he is, whenever he proves no longer fit for it. But so long as he continues to be of any value, he is retained in the ranks, much as if no ukase on the subject existed. When too old or too much worn out for service, he is dismissed, after being obliged to take oath that he will never beg, and never allow his beard to grow. The first part of his oath he might keep, because it was optional for him to starve; the want of a razor often renders the second an impossibility. Formerly, he was turned adrift without the slightest provision; but the present emperor has done much to ameliorate the condition of the discharged soldier, affording him some government succour, and reserving for the veteran every place he can possibly be fitted to fill.

The porters and domestics of every government establishment in the empire, are old soldiers, even to many of the servants of the imperial palace. But still the relief is inadequate, and their general condition is miserable in the extreme.

It is true that the soldier receives his manumission from private servitude, but it is, unfortunately for him, only when he can no longer turn this partial freedom to account; he has become independent precisely at the only moment in which slavery is exhibited in a favourable light—at the moment when he would often willingly exchange his independence for a servitude which would have ensured him bread, and have obliged the master, for whose advantage his vigorous years had been spent, to bear the burden of his old age and decrepitude.

The average pay of the Russian soldier is about twelve shillings per annum. In some corps it is more, in others less, but the difference is only a few pence per month. He is, however, allowed to go out to work, and has also facilities for learning a trade, which considerably ameliorates the condition of many of his class. What he can earn by out-door labour is not much, because during the short summer he is kept hard at work exercising and manœuvring, and during the long winter labour is at a discount. His food consists of sour rye bread, fermented cabbage, and buckwheat grits, to which a little hemp-seed oil is added. In the regiments of the guards, where the soldiers are considered to “live like fighting cocks,” they receive half-a-pound of meat either twice or thrice a week. They are supplied with quass, a beverage not very intoxicating, as may be

inferred from the fact of a couple of slices of sour rye bread allowed to ferment in half-a-bucket of water, being the usual recipe to make it; though, where carefully made for the use of the luxurious merchant, it approaches, with a pleasing effervescence, to the strength of very small beer! Of this we are incessantly told that the Russian is so passionately fond that he cannot live without it. The author must confess that he has always seen him shew good taste enough to prefer to it any other liquid he could get hold of, excepting water, unless it be warm water which has passed over some attenuated tea-leaves, which, though they have long ceased to yield extract and colour, or at least any that is discernible to the naked eye, still in his imagination confer on the beverage qualities which render it preferable to quass. The fondness of the soldier, as well as of the peasant, for *voodika*, or corn brandy, is less apocryphal; in this he spends all his scanty pay.

Some enthusiastic philanthropists lately proposed to establish temperance societies, both amongst the military and the people; but they found in the Emperor Nicholas too determined an enemy to all "societies" to tolerate such a thing for a moment.

The soldier has the prospect of rising to the rank of officer: a large proportion indeed of the infantry officers of the line have either attained their present station thus, or are the children of men who have done so. Others amongst them are the sons of shopkeepers, merchants, and employés, and a very small portion belong to the families of the aristocracy of birth or of office, and these occupy principally its higher grades, being men who have exchanged from

the cavalry, the artillery, and the guards, to obtain the command of battalions and of regiments.

The Russian infantry consists of 72 regiments of the line, of 7 battalions each, 12 regiments of the guards, and 12 of the grenadier corps, and amounts, on paper, on the peace establishment, to 624,000 men, inclusive of the infantry of the independent armies of Orenburg, of Siberia, the Caucasus, and Finland, and the garrison battalions, an account of which will be found in the general summing up of the forces of the empire. The number of battalions to each regiment varies in the line, the guards, and grenadier corps; but each battalion numbers 1000 men, unless on the peace establishment of a reserve corps, or in depot, in which case it consists of 500 men.

It is naturally impossible to do more than guess at what number of soldiers are really embodied of those appearing on paper, since the emperor himself is in ignorance on this point, it being equally the interest of the commanding officers to reduce the list as low as possible, and to conceal this reduction. Still, as the framework of all these corps is effective, whenever required for active service the gaps in their ranks would be speedily filled up, and must be so at the responsibility of their chiefs. The total number of foot soldiers under arms probably exceeds in reality 450,000 men.

CHAPTER V.

MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE.

THE regular cavalry of the Russian empire consists of forty-eight regiments of the line, twelve of the guards, and twelve of the grenadier corps; one of Caucasian dragoons, and one model regiment, of nine squadrons of 160 men each, of which eight take the field: it thus amounts, on paper, to upwards of 94,000 men who take the field, and to 103,000, inclusive of those in depot—in reality, probably to 85,000 men. The irregular cavalry amounts to about 135,000 men, and is composed of the Cossacs of the Ural, the Don, and Black Sea, the Kirguise, the Tartars, the Bashkirs, and other tribes. Of these about 90,000 are as well disciplined as the line. The Russian cavalry of the line is decidedly inferior to its infantry,—especially all that part of it which is purely Muscovite, or composed of the natives of Old Russia. The passive qualities which render the Russian formidable as an infantry soldier do not so advantageously apply to the horseman; in whom an active and fiery valour is as necessary an element of excellence as obedience and discipline. The Russian

peasant is also by habit no rider; though horses everywhere abound in his country, he drives, but seldom mounts them. It is true that a portion of the Russian regular cavalry is recruited from the Ukraine, and other populations, Cossac, or of Cossac origin; and so far it is good, for the Cossac is brave, warlike, hardy, and thoroughly accustomed to the horse, which he backs from his earliest childhood. But as this is only partially the case, on the whole the regular cavalry of the Russian army may be considered as a very inefficient force; and such it unquestionably proved itself in almost every engagement of the late Polish war, when opposed to that of the Poles.

In general the whole army of the line presents a very wretched appearance; the dirty brownish-grey great-coats, the usual dusky and shabby habiliments of the soldiers, their sallow complexions, their half-starved meagre frames, and the mean appearance of their officers, are far from offering an imposing spectacle. With the imperial guards the case is different: if seen for the first time at a review, they strike the beholder almost with awe; for though he may have seen many finer regiments than any which pass before him, nowhere in the world can he have seen so large a body of fine-looking troops together. The imperial guard, which has always been the hobby of the Russian sovereigns, and is so peculiarly of the present Emperor Nicholas, and of his brother Michael, consists of 41,000 infantry and artillery, and of 15,000 cavalry, and, with addition of the regiments of the young guard, or grenadier corps, does not fall short of 120,000 men. This force is stationed

in the government of St. Petersburg, principally in and about the capital, and is under the command of the Grand Duke Michael.

The guards, the picked men from the whole army, are all either five feet eleven inches in height, or exceeding that stature. On first view an observer is struck to find them all dark, and bearing to each other as remarkable a similitude as the sheep of a flock. When his eye wanders over thousands of faces, he cannot readily point out one man who might not pass for the brother of the one most dissimilar to him; they seem as if nature had moulded them all by ukase, according to a given pattern; and the precision and uniformity of their attitude and equipment, make one man look the reflection of the one beside him. This similitude of personal appearance he afterwards finds to be much owing to their general dusky and sallow complexions, (probably produced by the excessive warmth of the artificial atmosphere in which they live, and the abuse of the steam-bath,) as well as to the black moustache, of exactly the same cut and trim, and which, whatever its original colour, receives the same dark gloss by being anointed and plastered with an unctuous compound, something similar to our English cart-grease. This is applied by *order*. An "ukase" also fixes the length of a soldier's or an officer's hair at a finger's width, and determines on which side it must be brushed, and how low the whiskers may be allowed to invade the cheek. These orders are the same for the general as for the drummer.

As long as we see these soldiers of the guard embodied, they are very imposing. High of stature,—

of martial though rigidly stiff carriage,—they are clad in tasteful uniforms, of which the materials, though coarse, have been fashioned with all the skill of art, and fitted to each man individually ; they are worthy of having come from the hands of the late King of Prussia, of whom the Emperor Alexander said that Fortune had spoiled an admirable master-tailor in giving him his crown. There is one effect, however, strikingly ludicrous, in the attempt to improve the figures of both soldiers and officers :—their trousers are tightened so much by a band at the waist, that the stomach protrudes most ungracefully, particularly in the soldier, who eats enormous quantities of his black bread.

When we come to examine the soldier after the review, without his “making up,” we are surprised to find how miserable a creature he is,—how meagre, narrow-chested, and ill-shaped,—what a want of muscle, sinew, and elasticity to animate that great body, which reminds one of an overgrown schoolboy—how different from the healthy cheek, the athletic form, and the symmetrical figure of our own life-guardsmen. There is scarcely in these regiments, which are considered as the pride of the imperial army, one man in ten whose shape is not glaringly defective. But this observation does not apply to the regiments of the line, which are composed of men of much inferior stature, and we must, therefore, conclude that these tall men, collected from a people of sixty millions, are rather its monstrosities in point of size, than its flower. In point of fact, the Russians are not a tall race, but the emperor has been determined to have guards as tall as those of

nations whose stature averages several inches more ; and, though there has been no difficulty in procuring the number required from the vast population of his empire, they are overgrown, deformed, or weedy, and such as our picked men would be in England, if the standard were raised to six feet three. In the Polish war the guards are said to have proved very inferior to the line, which we cannot but attribute to the same cause—a cause which equally affects the cavalry of the guards, whose efficiency is further diminished by the fact that their horses are still less fitted for arduous service than the men ; and yet in the composition of that centaur-thing, in which the man and steed ought to be blended together—the mounted horseman—two-thirds of their joint excellence must depend upon the physical qualities of the brute.

On the whole, therefore, when we examine closely this apparently magnificent army,—for the guards alone, which the emperor reviews in one square of the city of St. Petersburg, constitute an army more numerous than any which the British have, within the memory of man, ever collected together on one spot,—we are soon convinced that it is more calculated for show than effect ; and, with regard to its cavalry, this opinion is abundantly confirmed by their condition at the close of the annual manœuvres at the camp of *Krasnoe-Zelo*,—a very small foretaste of what an army must necessarily encounter in the most favourable campaign. Nothing, it is true, can be finer as a “*spectacle*,” than to see the whole corps of the guards defiling at a review. The infantry regiments, with scarlet-breasted uniform, high and

ponderous shakos, which add to their stature, surmounted by a long black feather, half the height of a man, march past with unerring precision, and in apparently interminable thousands. Then follow the chevalier guards, in their white uniforms, and gold and black cuirasses; the horse guards, and the Gatchina cuirassiers, blue and white, also cuirassed and helmeted; the heavy dragoons of the guard, the lancers, and the hussars, with their red uniforms and grey horses; and, lastly, the regiments of Cossacs, in scarlet and blue, with their long naked lances, of which the painted shafts rise like a red or purple forest over their ranks.

All these regiments of cavalry are above twelve hundred strong, and the whole of each regiment is mounted on horses of the same colour, whether it be black, bay, grey, or chestnut. Next follow the artillery and the pontoon trains, complete and compact. The wagons with the pontoon-boats, the gun-carriages, and the ammunition-wagons, are all painted a light pea-green, which is the imperial colour. The horses in this department are well adapted for the service for which they are intended. Then follow the four squadrons of the Mahomedan regiment, composed of Circassians, Kourds, Turkomans, and the different tribes that border the Caucasian Alps,—exiles, adventurers, renegades, and hostages. The costume of each squadron is different, but each is picturesque in the extreme. One is arrayed in the peaked Persian lamb's-wool cap, another in the low turban-like hat peculiar to the Caucasian provinces, and also of black lamb's-wool. They are armed with the cimetar, the rifle, the yatagan, and the bow

and arrows, and in the contrast they offer with the European-clad troops, are strikingly characteristic of the various tribes and nations which the overgrown empire to which they belong comprises, in the millions of square leagues over which its dominion extends.

There is one of these squadrons, however, whose appearance is far more striking than the rest: it is solely composed from the Circassian nations, principally of the tribes immediately inhabiting the border, or belonging to families which have submitted to the Russian rule; and they may be considered nearly all in the light of hostages. They are all princes or nobles, and wear, with a slight alteration, the native costume peculiar to their class; the iron helmet, with its steel spike, instead of plume, and the shirt of mail, which descends, glittering and bright, over their tight-fitting scarlet frocks. They display all the Oriental fastidiousness in their arms and equipments, and manage their little thoroughbred and fiery horses with a grace, ease, and dexterity, which contrast advantageously with the awkward and tutored stiffness of the Muscovite trooper, and the inelegant though firm seat of the Cossac. There is an air of high blood and breeding about these men, as about their horses; their forms are spare, active, and elastic, and the eyes of both men and steeds flash forth the fiery spirit which the rein of the rider in one case, and the rule of Russian servitude in the other, are in vain endeavouring to restrain. Those horses which are grey have the lower half of their white tails dyed crimson, which adds to the wild aspect of this Oriental cavalry.

Assuredly no army in the world can offer the same contrasts of costume as the Russian ; for, besides the peculiar dress of the Cossac regiments, and every variety of modern European uniform, there are some regiments of the guards which have retained such as have been long obsolete, and are now striking from the very novelty of their antiquity. Thus we see the dragoons of the guards with the helmet of Frederick the Second's horsemen, black, with a feather extending transversely from ear to ear, and a long pointed tail of gaily coloured cloth hanging down the back, which no doubt was intended formerly to shelter the pigtail. There is a regiment of infantry (the *Pablovskoi*) which still retains the peaked cap of scarlet cloth, with a sheet of solid brass in front, shaped like a bishop's mitre, and often shewing, by one or more bullet-holes, that in the wars in which the regiment has been engaged, several of its unfortunate wearers must have perished beneath it ; reminding the beholder that those who ruled had been more careful of the *hats* than of the *heads* which successively filled them. This head-gear strikes a stranger as quaint and ludicrous, and is generally said to have been the result of one of the numerous vagaries of the Emperor Paul's fantastic imagination ; but an old picture of Hogarth's, representing the march to Finchley, shews that it was formerly worn by our own foot guards.

When we come to examine in detail the horses of the Russian guards, we find them miserably inefficient to carry the ponderous weight which they are made to bear. Neglecting her own breed of native Cossac horses, amongst other materials which the southern

provinces of Russia offer towards the formation of a truly formidable cavalry, and to which we shall presently advert, every effort has been made by the government to obtain those round-necked, sleek-looking animals in which the German riding-school delights. It has encouraged breeders to produce for the use of the cavalry, a stamp of horse common to the west of Europe, and of which the beau-ideal is peculiar to England, uniting size and power with fineness of limb and smoothness of coat, but which with the continental breeders degenerates into a very sorry beast. This horse, the half-bred, which in England *always owes its origin directly to a thorough-bred*, in the sire or dam on one side, though the cross should be a mere cart-horse on the other, is in point of fact nothing but a mule, and as such is subject to the partial action of that law of nature, which either altogether forbids to the mule the reproduction of its species, or accompanies the propagation of it with rapid deterioration. Unacquainted with this principle, which in England is universally understood, or at least, so practically that every farmer acts upon it, the Russian, like most other continental breeders, mixes two-half-bloods, which is *producing from mules*, instead of constantly recurring on the one side to the pure fount,—under the delusive idea that the result will be the same; and in consequence, the foals have some of the characteristics of the breed they wished to produce, but none of its more useful ones. They have the heavy body of the under-bred horse, with the slight limbs of the thorough-bred, and limbs which, though as slight as those of the thorough-bred, have neither their hard and ivory bone, their strongly-

braced sinews, nor their nervous vigour. They shew the smooth coat and the fine legs, but the thighs are wanting; and the ponderous arched crest and comparatively heavy body supported on these slender columns, indicates at once, that so far from being able to carry a rider and his accoutrements, such an animal must work to pieces if subjected to a little fatigue, from sheer inability to carry the weight of its own carcase. So far from being able to stand the arduous work of a campaign, one cannot but doubt, on examining them closely, their ever even reaching a distant frontier; an opinion which is abundantly confirmed by their jaded and exhausted appearance after a few days' field work.

The men ride according to a system adopted of late years in Prussia and in the Netherlands, and the peculiarity of which consists in throwing the leg further backwards, so as to break the perpendicular line formed in the French riding-school by the position of the body and the thigh. It is a shade better than the method taught by this French and the old German riding-school; but it would have been difficult to deviate from that in any manner without improving upon it.

The Cossac regiments of the guards, both as regards the men and horses, differ widely from the other cavalry. There is a freedom of carriage about the Cossac, a fire in his dark eye, and a rich glow upon his cheek, which all bespeak a race whose spirit servitude has not yet broken, and whose physical powers have not been deteriorated by the frugal fare to which the masters of his Russian brethren, harsh and un pitying as their climate, have for generations

back accustomed their serfs. His frontless cap stuck sideways with a galliard air, his bold and independent look, contrast strangely and painfully with the terrified and rigid stiffness of the slavish Muscovite, who seems, beneath the eye of his officer, to feel as if he existed only by his sufferance. The Cossacs of the guard are the picked men of a fine race; they are clad in the wide plaited trowsers to which they have given the name; they wear a close-fitting jacket, over which is a second, fastened in front without buttons, and of which the sleeves hang loose. A pistol is slung to the back, and their cap is black Astrachan lambskin, with the imperial arms on its front. They are armed with the sabre, and a long and heavy lance. *Like all equestrian nations, they ride with very short stirrups*, and they use only the snaffle bridle.

Singularly enough, all the regular armies of Europe, including that of England, have adopted a style of riding, which has no single advantage excepting that of pleasing the eye, and, in reality, only the eye of those unacquainted with the subject. Whether we view the aim of correct equitation to be to enable the rider to sit most firmly in the saddle in a struggle with an opponent, to restrain, to guide, and to conquer the spirit or indocility of the steed,—to lift him over the greatest distance with the least possible fatigue to both the animal and the man upon his back, or to wheel and turn him with the most rapid obedience to the impulse of the hand,—for all these purposes, the old riding-school equitation was the most inefficient which could have been devised. The very perpendicularity of the position of the leg which it enjoins,

destroys nearly all power of adhesion in it, so far as to render the seat almost a matter of balance. It is difficult for the rider to endure the very violent motion of a vigorous horse, whether in his leaps or his struggles with the cavalier. Should he manage to keep his seat, he loses the indispensable control over the mouth of the animal, and all the necessary power to guide, support, and check him.

According to all the varieties of the long or riding-school system of riding, the horse requires as much teaching as the rider, and nearly every horse of a vigorous and spirited breed is ruined by this course of teaching. Bending the leg not only brings into protuberance the muscles of both calf and thigh, giving an enormous power of adhesion, but, as it is well known, enables the rider to throw back his body and preserve his equilibrium in the most trying leap, to rise slightly from the saddle, and thus avoid the bow-like shock of a horse's backbone.

All equestrian nations ride with the bended leg, or as it is commonly termed, *short*, simply because experience has taught them its advantages. The English jockeys, fox-hunters, and steeple chasers, who get the utmost possible speed out of the horse, who enable him to traverse, and assist him over the most tremendous leaps, all ride short. The South American Indians—men who live and die as it were on the backs of their horses—the Moors of the coast of Barbary, and the Bedouin Arabs of the desert, all ride short. The extinct body of Mamelukes, who were Circassians, and the tribes of Circassians now inhabiting the Caucasus, the most dexterous men in the universe in the use of their

arms, and the management of their horses for all the purposes of combat,—who stop them in their wildest gallop, who wheel them round a hat, and who, not riding more than an average of eleven stone, can lift from his saddle the most brawny and burly riding-master as if he were a child,—these men not only use nothing but a snaffle, but actually double up the leg and thigh almost in the following manner <. One moment's examination of the limb in this position will, by shewing the muscles both of the calf and inner thigh brought to their utmost prominence, at once explain how singularly the powers of adhesion must be increased by it.

The seat of the Cossac, who is accustomed to back a horse from his early childhood, is about as short as that of the English fox-hunter. Although notoriously, and almost avowedly, inferior to the Circassian as a horseman, there is far from being the same difference betwixt the skill of the Cossac and of the Muscovite horseman of the regular cavalry of the empire. It is amusing, in the sham fights at the camp of Krasnoe Zelo, to see the contemptuous ease with which a single Cossac forager will disengage himself from a dozen or two of the cuirassiers of the guard, raining the blows of his lance-shaft about their helms and shoulders, and loosening in their saddles those who attempt to stop him, and then getting away from them like a bird, with a laugh of derision in answer to the curses they mutter after him.

The horses of the Cossacs, bred in the steppes, though far inferior to those of the Circassians, are nevertheless, a serviceable race, strong-boned, well-

limbed, and with a good proportion of blood ; though their forms are angular and inelegant, and their necks ewed, they are fast and hardy. The horse is the personal property of the rider, and is generally sound and in good condition, never having been tortured in the riding-school, and pulled back on its haunches by a powerful bit, until strained in limb and crippled and cramped in all its paces, as is the case with the horses of the regular cavalry regiments. Nevertheless, there is one glaring discrepancy in these Cossac Polks ; the horses are disproportioned to the men, the former being too small, and the latter too tall and heavy. The steed of the Cossac, like that of the Circassian, never stumbles, because it is ridden with a loose reign ; but, of course, on this account, the rider cannot make it go as fast as if he helped it to bring itself together, when stretched out in its gallop, and “ lifted it along ” in its stride by the assistance of his hand.

Before the reviews in St. Petersburg terminate, the cavalry are always made to charge along the Champ de Mars. It is observable that the regular regiments start in a most beautiful line, whilst that of the Cossacs is a little wavering and irregular ; but when they have galloped a few hundred yards, the Cossac line becomes as even as the line of the regulars when they started, and that of the regulars becomes much more disordered than that of the Cossacs was at first. Lastly, the Circassians and the Mahomedan regiment, uttering their wild war-cry, charge up to the emperor *en fourrageur*, at the full speed of their blood horses, their arms and equipments rattling, and the ground thundering beneath

the rapid tread of glittering hoofs which dash up the dust or the snow. At the very moment when it seems inevitable that this furious crowd must ride right over him, they suddenly check the full gallop of their steeds, a feat of dexterity in which Orientals delight, to the great prejudice of their horses.

These Circassian squadrons are treated with much indulgence, for there is sometimes an indomitable obstinacy about them with which it is considered most politic not to meddle. On one occasion, at a review in the Champ de Mars, they received orders to charge "*en échelon*,"—that is, one after the other, but the emperor was surprised to find when the moment came at which they were to have executed this movement, that they remained motionless. An aid-de-camp having galloped up to reiterate the emperor's commands, found that a dispute had arisen amongst them, and that the Circassian squadron refused to follow the one which was ordered to lead the charge; threats and entreaties were equally unavailing to change their resolution, until at last Count Benkendorff himself rode up to ascertain the cause of the delay. But, though the presence of this functionary usually excites as much awe as that of the emperor himself, the question of precedence had become a point of honour with the mutineers, and all his persuasive powers were put forward in vain. He therefore ordered the Circassian squadron to lead, and the squadron originally intended to have led, to follow the Circassians; but this in their turn they peremptorily refused to do, and, after wasting his menaces and his eloquence in vain, the vizier was about to retire. The emperor did not think

proper to try the effect of a personal appeal, which it is likely would have proved equally ineffectual ; he felt very well that though he had the power to cut them to pieces for their disobedience, he had not that of making them obey, and he therefore prudently ordered them all to advance in line, which settled the question to every body's satisfaction.

In general, the Circassians of St. Petersburg, half hostages, half exiles, mix very little with the Russians, but live exclusively in their own circle, exciting an amusing degree of awe in the peaceful population which surrounds them. The Russian, in all his pride of uniform, whether he be officer, soldier, or policeman, has a salutary dread of interfering with this fierce race, so sensitive to insult, and so prompt to revenge it. In the street, whenever you see a crowd carefully making way, you may be sure that it is either a general, a policeman, or a Circassian.

Sometimes, these Circassians are subject to a temporary madness, which, whether it be produced by home-sickness, or by ennui, or that it be an hereditary insanity, is no less fearful in its results. When the fit seizes them, they snatch their arms, and go forth slaying whoever comes in their way. Their companions immediately shoot them down, as the only means of putting an end to their fury. It is worthy of remark, that this hereditary tendency to periodical fits of frenzy was common amongst the Northmen, or Normans, who are distinctly made out to owe their origin to the Caucasian tribes ; and a thousand years back, the Scandinavian Berserk, when he turned his destroying wrath on his relatives and companions, and bit in his iron-plated shield,

was only subject to the same dreadful aberrations as the modern Circassian. A few years since, one of these Circassians was in the habit of driving every day to the same spot in one of the public vehicles, called *droshkies*, which replace in St. Petersburg the cabs of our London streets. Unacquainted with the language, and the usual prices, he always gave a silver piece, which being double the customary fare, was commonly received by the driver with gratitude. On one occasion, however, he stumbled on a fellow who, judging that he might easily impose on a foreigner who displayed his ignorance by giving him so much more than his due, boldly and insolently asserted that it was not enough. The Circassian, without observation, gave him another. The driver was still not satisfied. He gave him a third. The *isvostchik*, who saw no reason why he should cease to demand while the other continued to pay, still asked for more, on which, without uttering a word, he snatched his yatagan from his side, and stabbed him to the heart. He then proceeded very quietly to call another *droshky*. When interrogated, and asked why he had slain the driver, he replied with *bonhomie*, "Because he was a bad man and a robber, and, according to the law of Mahomet, it is meritorious to destroy such." He was merely sent back to the Caucasus.

The officers of the guards—both of cavalry and of infantry—belong, in general, to the families of the landed aristocracy, and of the higher employés, both civil and military; but there are many exceptions. The former are usually collected into the guard, because, in the first place, their fortune may add to

its brilliancy; and, in the next, because in this manner those who are likely to be the most restless of their class are immediately under the imperial eye; and here they are kept with all the severity which a tyrannical schoolmaster exercises over his scholars. No opportunity seems to be neglected of humbling them, or of breaking their spirit—a spirit usually servile enough, but which is judged to be still too independent in the children of the wealthy aristocracy, brought up in the privacy of home, amidst a family perhaps brooding over its degradation, and not bred in a cadet school to mechanical submission. It is therefore these men who are principally the objects of imperial severity. The German adventurers, and the offspring of the bureaucracy, get off more easily; for at the same time that they are more supple than the high-born Russian—being divested of all pretensions to personal influence—they give less umbrage to a jealous watchfulness which never slumbers.

But if most strict for those of more elevated rank, a painful surveillance nevertheless exists for all the officers of the guards; they are always subject to the observation of an unceasing vigilance, which seems to pry into their most private concerns. For instance, every time an officer comes from his quarters into the town of St. Petersburg, he is obliged to inscribe his name at the gate; this book is forwarded every morning to the Grand Duke Michael, and if the name should strike his eye too often, the officer is sure to be reminded of it, though it has indicated no dereliction of duty. To witness, indeed, what every Russian officer is obliged to submit to from

his chiefs, one would certainly imagine that no exuberance of spirit could possibly be dreaded ; but it would appear that those who rule think differently, for they spare no humiliation which can keep those beneath them accustomed to the chain. Even the Grand Duke Michael, the chief of this chosen army,* may be heard venting the tempestuous violence of his temper in epithets so unmeasured, that no French or English officer would hold his commission under him for a day ; reminding one strongly of those old naval captains of fifty years since, who have been so happily described by our novelists. His irritable temperament is roused, and his boisterous eloquence awakened, on the most insignificant occasions ; the bad riding of a cadet, or the discovery that the horse of an officer has broken, during ten yards, from a trot into a canter at a review. Nevertheless, he has his good points ; for though he has inherited from his father Paul the mania of descending into ridiculous minutiae, as well as something of his overbearing character, there are yet many traits of the lion about him, which render him popular in the army : he is known to be brave—he is exceedingly generous—and ruins himself to give pensions to old officers, whilst his palaces are filled with old veterans, only fit for an invalid hospital. He is also generally known to repair the injustice of the moment, by a subsequent benefit, as soon as he has cooled down to a due sense of it.

Sometimes, however, the worm is found to turn upon the foot that tramples it, in Russia as well as

* Of the guards.

everywhere else. The Grand Duke was one day abusing, with the utmost violence, an officer, whom he had sent for to reprimand for some insignificant offence. The delinquent kept retreating, and the Grand Duke following him, step by step, until he drove him against the wall, venting, in the storm of passion into which he had lashed himself, his saliva through his teeth, with his expletives, till at last the officer, losing all patience, tore the insignia of his rank from his shoulders, and threw them on the ground, exclaiming, "Since your imperial highness has spat in my face, and upon my epaulettes, I will no longer wear them."* This rash offender was only banished to the Caucasus for this; but, some time after, he was recalled, at the Grand Duke's own intercession, and taken into favour by him. With the Grand Duke Michael's officers, the respect they entertain for his rank, and the esteem they have for certain of his good qualities, palliate his brutality; but there are many of his generals from whom, when obliged to submit to equal insults, they are naturally much more bitterly felt.

The rigorous abolition of duelling has become as great a curse in society and in the army as its toleration in some other countries. The exceeding severity of the imperial regulations on this point has

* It was afterwards represented, both by this delinquent, and repeated by some of his brother officers of the guard, that he had said, "Spit on me, but do not spit on the emperor's epaulettes." "As for my part," observed the Englishman, to whom they related the circumstance, "I should have said, 'Spit on the epaulettes as much as you like—they are the emperor's—but not on me.'"

tended as rapidly to smother the last germs of independent spirit as their framers could have wished, and has left no distinction in society between honour and infamy, which the epaulette of the wearer cannot remove. It is not that here and there instances to the contrary have not occurred, as there always will, in the multitude, be some who will brave even the most rigorous prohibitions. But, generally, no Russian will accept a challenge; and men find themselves therefore obliged to put up with the grossest insults, without any means of redress; and since they do not lose caste by this unmerited dishonour, that which they may have merited does not exclude them from the very circle which has witnessed it.

It was not yet, however, enough to satisfy the Emperor Nicholas, that he should have gone further than any of his predecessors in rendering his officers machines, but he appears also determined to make them isolated machines. He has endeavoured to effect his purpose by waging a private war against all "esprit de corps" amongst his officers, and has resorted to underhand measures, which have had the effect of banishing all that cordiality and good fellowship which formerly distinguished the intercourse of all those in one regiment, between whose rank there was not too great a disparity. At the present time, so great a change has taken place, that not only the captain dares not show any familiarity to the captain-lieutenant, the captain-lieutenant towards the lieutenant, or the lieutenant towards the ensign; but even amongst those whose grade is precisely the same, all bond of union is broken up, and every one

is made more or less a spy upon his neighbour's conduct, or feels or imagines that he is spied upon, and consequently mistrusts the man with whom he would have fraternized, even if he does not intrigue against him, as this system encourages him to do.

It is true, this system has perhaps its advantages, in as far as causing the details of the service to be more strictly attended to; but it is scarcely doubtful that this will be more than counterbalanced by still further lowering the character of the officer, which so many circumstances have contributed to debase. With the great mass of officers, all individuality of character has been destroyed; for the last successors of Peter, whilst endeavouring to carry out the project of converting the Muscovites into a people of Spartans, such as Lycurgus left them, in rendering military every institution of the state, have quelled the last gleam of martial spirit and personal valour in the breasts of their subjects, and so far from founding an imperial Lacedæmon, are every day more narrowly approaching to a despotism of Chinese centralization, in which all individuality is effaced and lost. The *last* of Peter's successors, because the rigorous measures to which he resorted were calculated not to smother all independance of character, but to enforce obedience in his nobles, indispensable for the furtherance of his vast plans of civilization, for he found the Russian *servile* but not *obedient*; but there is nothing to induce the belief that he would wantonly have continued to break after controlling the spirit, which would have proved so valuable a stimulant in his warlike masses.

His immediate successors, moved apparently by

these considerations, slackened the rein which he had tightened for a particular purpose, as soon as it was attained ; and though none of them ever allowed to any of their subjects a shadow of political rights, they extended to them more or less of civil liberty. In the whole period during which Catherine reigned, for those who did not thrust themselves into court or state intrigues, more personal freedom and even more licence of speech were attained than in any other European country excepting France, whose revolution dawned as the life of this remarkable woman drew towards its close. Under Paul, the moody madman—under Alexander, the liberal in foreign countries, the tool of tyrants in his own—and under Nicholas, the inflexible and persevering despot—not only have the class of nobles, once deprived of all political rights by the deed of Peter I., and parked up with the insurmountable pale of absolute and irresponsible power, been denied the free range of the ring-fence which has ever since enclosed them ; but they have been made by Nicholas to submit to the harness, the bit, and the rein.

At all periods of Russian history, perhaps the greatest gallantry was to be found in the ranks of the Russian nobles ; for though servitude deteriorates equally the character of the tyrant and the slave, the vices to which it gives rise in the oppressor and the oppressed, are of a very different nature. The courage which servitude tends to stifle in the enslaved, usually characterizes his enslaver, tarnished and mingled as it may be with brutality. Now the Russian noble, himself both slave and master, par-

takes of some of the bad qualities attendant on both these unnatural situations. Never indeed possessing the lordly and ferocious valour of the Polish noble who ruled and knew of no superior, yet, in comparison with his serfs, he has been during centuries only partially enslaved, and only made to feel occasionally that he was subservient to a will mightier than his own. It may therefore be conceived that in his breast this feeling would not be so much depressed and deadened as in that of the race of hereditary bondsmen, whose servitude and degradation had never known the intermission of an hour.

On the other hand, in the Russian aristocracy may still perhaps linger some traces of the faint sprinkling of the warlike and adventurous blood of the handful of Norman sea-kings, who, under the name of Varangians, conquered the Muscovites, and led them to ravage the territories of the Greek empire. It was from this source that, up to the reign of Paul, a class of officers creditably brave was drawn to second the efforts of soldiers whose blind and fanatic confidence stood them in lieu of courage, and rendered the Russian arms the terror of all who opposed them. But as these officers died off or retired, those by whom they were succeeded shewed too well that the personal oppression to which they were subjected, was fast reducing the lord, by the same process, to the pusillanimity of his serf; and it is since this date that we hear of the excellence of the Russian armies declining, and of the Russian officer in the front of battle ignominiously betraying his terrors to the men.

In the present state of society, education, and

feeling in Russia, everything must tend to break and subdue the spirit of the young Russian destined for the career of arms, and render him effeminate and cowardly. But nothing more so than his being trained up in a cadet corps, as is now almost universally the case, the government having established these military schools all over the empire. Accordingly the few exceptions to this rule are found amongst the wealthier aristocracy, who educate their children at home until such time as they go directly into the army as *youngsters*, keeping them thus, for a few years of their childhood, in some measure abstracted from the evils of corruption, which in public life must everywhere surround them. It is to such individuals that the lesson of submission, which, according to imperial notions, must have been culpably neglected in all private education, is always taught most bitterly.

On the other hand, the young officer brought up in the cadet school, who, in the course of his military studies, has gone through all the grades of mimic rank, who has learned to handle a tiny musket from his infancy, and been disciplined and tutored, like a soldier in the ranks of his companions, to all the military evolutions—who has been forced to wear a coarse shirt, to live on coarse food, and to sleep on a hard bed—turns out more of a Sybarite than a Spartan. From his infancy he has seen every sally of vivacity checked, every display of hardihood and spirit repressed and punished as ruffianism, and he has all his life been witness to one continued scene of subservience to authority, and to see every noble and generous feeling subverted by

it. Even his amusements have never been of that rough but active description, which brace the mind, and give a tone of vigour to the youthful character, as well as health and muscular power to the body. On his entrance into the army, he finds life what his school was. If he depends on his profession for his fortune, he is usually imbued with the idea that a strict attendance to forms, a cringing servility to his superiors, a starched demeanour, and a tone of brutality with inferiors, comprise everything required, with the help of a little intrigue, to fit him for his profession and procure him promotion in it; and as far as regards his advancement, his judgment is perfectly correct. If, on the other hand, he be one of those unfortunates whose service is expected as a tribute, he can be expected to take no interest in a profession, of forced adoption, which he considers as a painful state of probation.

Almost always utterly unacquainted with the use of arms, and unaccustomed to field, or any other active sports, the Russian officer is often really no more manly than an English school-girl. This effeminacy may be judged from the fact, that though in the guards every officer has several horses, they never ride excepting when on duty or in the riding-school, and, although Petersburg has generally a garrison of 70,000 men, a mounted officer, unless going to or coming from a parade, is a sight not witnessed ten times in the year.

Is it surprising, therefore, that the courage of which from their infancy every appearance has been carefully repressed, should fail to flow suddenly into the bosom of these men, at the very moment when

they are for the first time allowed to evince it,—when in face of the enemy?

Generally, all ranks are ignorant of their profession; but in addition to this there is one very singular feature which characterizes the condition of the corps of officers of the guards, which no other army in Europe exhibits: so far from expressing, even by the mouth of its youngest members, that thoughtless anxiety for war and action which pervades the junior ranks of all other services, you hear with surprise, in their conversation, a philosophic strain of raillery directed against all pretensions to hardihood, and ridiculing unmercifully the idea of men exposing themselves to more personal danger than can possibly be avoided in actual warfare; a sentiment implying the hidden thought, to which no one dares give utterance, "That it is folly to expose oneself for the advantage of one's worst enemy." Thus, though an incessant war is carrying on against the tribes of the Caucasus, from this innumerable army it is a thing of very rare occurrence to hear of an officer volunteering to go to the scene of action, and the few who do, unless their desperate circumstances drive them to this step, are only laughed at for their folly.

With regard to the officers of the guards, it is difficult to give an idea of the painful surveillance and the ridiculous restraint to which they are subjected, or to imagine the vexatious manner in which the emperor and the Grand Duke Michael find time to interfere with the most absurd trifles in their conduct, which one would have thought that the former, at least, would scarcely have had leisure to

notice; for instance, some officers of the guards, whilst the emperor was absent, got up some hurdle-races, but immediately on his return he expressed his disgust that men wearing the imperial epaulettes should make jockeys of themselves. This opinion put an end to the thing for ever.

An officer, wealthy, and in the full exuberance of youthful life and spirits, although never allowing his pleasures to interfere with his duty, is thought to spend his money too joyously—he is banished for a twelvemonth to some government town. Another officer of good family, and in whom, therefore, little things are not easily forgiven, has the misfortune to meet the emperor several times successively in the street—he falls into disfavour. “How is it,” said the Emperor Nicholas to Prince Menchikof, “that wherever I go—on the English quay, in the Newsky prospect, or to the Summer gardens, I meet with your scape-grace nephew idling his time?” “Uncle,” replied the nephew, to this august observation, which was carefully repeated to him by the prince, “how is it, tell me, that wherever I go, to the English quay, to the Newsky prospect, or to the Summer gardens, I everywhere meet with the emperor idling his time?” We must add that this bold youth has been twice banished to the Caucasus, and that unless he very much mends his manners he is likely to end his days in Siberia.

A certain Jakovleff, one of the wealthiest men in Russia, and proprietor of the most productive iron works, presuming on his wealth, as people are apt to do, was supposed to have shewn a tone too independent to be tolerated, in having evaded such ho-

nours and offices as it was supposed his fortune would invest with *éclat*. A man who indulges in any illusions of any sort of independence in Russia, is, however, soon made sensible of the chain to his leg. He was refused permission to travel. He had three or four hundred thousand pounds in the national bank ; but when he attempted to draw out a large sum at once, it was intimated that he could not be allowed to do so, unless he could show very satisfactorily what he intended to do with it. As a peace-offering, he placed one of his sons in the chevalier guards, where, after some years' service, he was appointed to superintend the purchase of regimental horses. It is customary in all the regiments of the guards to intrust this commission to young men of fortune, as an economical means of getting expensive horses at a cheap rate. They have a year's leave of absence granted them, and usually at the expiration of this time are promoted ; but they are expected to bring back no animals which are not worth about double the regimental price, so that an undertaking of this nature usually costs them from one to several thousand pounds. Jakovleff acquitted himself much to the satisfaction of the colonel ; but, nevertheless, he was not promoted. As soon as it was possible to do so, naturally not much enamoured with the service after this, he left it ; but he also was, and has been ever since, refused permission to travel.

Obliged thus to remain at home, Jakovleff consoled himself by going the full length of Anglo and Gallo-mania, and whilst in this state of mind was one day disporting in the Newsky prospect, in all the glorious foppery of the most *outré* Parisian costume ;

on his head was a little peaked hat, resembling a flower-pot reversed, a handkerchief, with a gigantic bow, was tied around his neck, a cloak, so short, that it seemed a cape, was thrown over his shoulders, on his chin he wore a beard "à la Henri Quatre." He had an enormous oaken cudgel in his hand, a glass stuck in the corner of his eye, and a bull-dog following at his heels. As he was sauntering complacently along the broad pavement of this St. James's-street of St. Petersburg, the emperor's carriage drove past, and abruptly stopping short, the emperor himself leaned out, and beckoning the beau to approach him :—

"Pray," said Nicholas, eyeing him with humorous curiosity, "who in God's name are you, and where do you come from?"

"May it please your Majesty, I have the honour to be your Majesty's faithful subject, *Save Saveitch* Jakovleff."

"Indeed!" replied the emperor, with mock gravity; "we are enchanted to have the opportunity of making your acquaintance, *Save Saveitch*. Oblige us by just stepping up and taking a seat beside us."

Jakovleff slyly let drop his cudgel, and with some misgivings took his seat.

"But stop," said the emperor, who had not noticed this proceeding at first, when they had driven on a little way, "where is your stick, *Save Saveitch*?"

"Oh, never mind the stick, your Majesty."

"Oh, we must have your stick, *Save Saveitch*. Turn back," he said to the coachman. The stick was picked up, and the emperor gave orders to drive on straight to the palace. He alighted, and beckoned

to the dandy to follow him. "Oh, no, Save Saveitch, don't take off your cloak; we must have you just as you are—hat, and stick, and cloak, and all."

The emperor led the way straight to the apartment of the empress.

"Pray, my dear," he inquired of her, "do you know who this is?"

"No," replied the empress, bursting into a fit of laughter at the sight of the extraordinary figure before her.

"Then allow me to inform you, this is our faithful subject, Save Saveitch Jakovleff. What do you think of him? Is he not a pretty fellow?"

The unfortunate beau, whose feelings may be conceived, after furnishing food for some moments' merriment, was dismissed, half dead with terror and confusion; but before he departed, he was admonished that the emperor did not always punish the foolery of his subjects so leniently. Lenient, however, the punishment inflicted on this harmless ridicule proved not to have been, for the man went home, took to his bed, and fell very dangerously ill, from the consequence of the fright and mortification he had endured. We will make no comment on this transaction, for after the first smile at reproved foppery, it will furnish the reader with sufficiently grave reflections.

In another case, in the privacy of a very small circle, a young officer repeats some humorous lines he had composed, in which he facetiously called upon the emperor to favour him with an *ukase*, for some particular purpose, since *ukases* were pro-

mulgated on every subject, the lines terminating with —

Tout se fait par ukase, ici
C'est par ukase que l'on voyage,
C'est par ukase l'on rit.

The next morning, before he was up, he was sent for to Count Benkendorff's office. "My young friend," said the Count, "you have got a very pretty talent for writing verses, we hear. We must send you to cultivate the muses in solitude for a few years. You recited some very charming poetry last night, in which you contemplated the possibility of a journey. I announce it to you. (Vous avez prévu un voyage. Eh bien ! je vous l'annonce.)" The Feld Jaeger and his post wagon were waiting at the door to convey him into exile.

These are a few out of five hundred similar instances which immediately occur to us. Every day furnishes abundant proofs that it is systematically that the Emperor Nicholas is endeavouring to reduce the very shadow of any independence of spirit amongst his officers ; if their moral character has therefore, from various causes, fallen wofully low, there is little chance of its being raised up now.

CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE.

ON the whole, then, we find, that the immense army of Russia, if we forget for a moment many other disadvantages, must, in case of war, thus necessarily be entrusted to officers whose courage is questionable, and whose want of probity, as a body, is flagrant. To their general ignorance it is needless to allude, because in the subaltern ranks of the most effective armies, a very limited knowledge suffices to enable those possessing it to fulfil with credit all the duties of an inferior military post; and because, as long as they possess thus much, it is quite immaterial for the good of the service, whether they are gifted with the most exalted talents.

Up to a certain military rank—that is, so long as acting as a mere screw in the great mechanism of an army—if an officer be obedient, and tolerably brave, except in a very few cases these subaltern grades would be no better filled by an Alexander the Great, a Napoleon, or a Duke of Wellington, than by the very man of whom Goldsmith says:—"If bred to a shoemaker, he would only have learned to cobble,

but never to make a pair of shoes." But, on the other hand, it is amongst the class of those, who, by their talents and knowledge feel themselves fitted to shine beyond the sphere to which they are immediately limited, that a country must look for the future leaders of her armies; and, naturally, the smaller this class is, the less chance there is of good generals springing up from it. In Russia it is unaccountably trifling, notwithstanding the thousands of officers brought up in the cadet schools; and can only be partially explained, if we seek its causes in the indifference with which their profession is universally regarded by the officers, in the frivolity of their pursuits, and the superficial nature of all education.

The very few Russian officers who have any wish to rise in their profession, know well that there are readier and more easy means, than by taking any trouble to render themselves acquainted with its higher branches, or fitting themselves beforehand for the advancement which they are solicitous to obtain. It is not that, as in other countries, promotion is to be obtained by the influence of aristocratic interest; on the contrary, both the emperor and the grand duke seem always either to have been too fearful of giving way to any favouritism of this kind, or are desirous even here of humbling still further their fallen magnates; for an officer of high family has more difficulty in rising through the recommendation of his generals, and is more severely punished for the most trifling breach of military decorum, than one of obscure birth.

It is true that the wealth which in Russia often accompanies rank, affords through its silver key

many facilities which may lead indirectly to advancement, and cover a multitude of sins:—thus the general or colonel of a regiment is propitiated by the complaisance of the cadets or subalterns in purchasing at enormous prices all his worn-out and unsound horses—to pass over all peccadilloes, and to testify on all occasions his approbation of their conduct. The same means render all examinations which are not passed beneath the Grand Duke Michael's own eye, a mere form; and though it is true that he personally examines every cadet and volunteer who obtains an officer's commission, it is only in their drill and riding that this severe investigation takes place; so that those who can pass muster on these points thoroughly to his satisfaction, may after all only be fit to become corporals.

From the habit the young Russians have of never crossing a saddle, except on duty, or in the riding school, their equitation is not of a very brilliant description, notwithstanding all the pains their commander takes; and formerly the most ludicrous attempts were made to deceive him at these "manège" exhibitions. Some of the cadets caused their leather breeches to be strongly glued to their saddles; others, had their boots buttoned to it by a small loop, that they might not rise too unsteadily from their seat. But as it sometimes happened that the grand duke ordered them to dismount, the cheat was at last discovered, and it has now become very difficult to take him in, for he has grown perfectly lynx-eyed in detecting all these matters. Boots, breeches, and saddles are now all examined by him, and not unfrequently he causes the candidate for epaulettes to strip

before him to ascertain whether he wears the regulation soldier's shirt. If he is found guilty of wearing fine linen, he is made a private.

The examination in every species of more intellectual instruction, need not be so difficult for the examinee, who chooses to solicit indulgence in the proper way. We are acquainted with an officer, who, when desirous of passing through this ordeal, to obtain his commission in the artillery, was advised to request the examining general to favour him with a few lessons to enable him to pass. The general invited him to breakfast, gave him a bottle of champagne, and then very quietly swept up the one thousand rouble (45*l.*) note which his pupil deposited upon the table with a trembling hand, wrapped in a neat envelope. "This," said the general, when they had finished their bottle, "will do for one lesson." "And how many more," said the cadet, "does your excellency think I shall require?" "About three more," replied the general, "and you will be able to pass with distinction." "And do you not think that one lesson might possibly suffice?" "That depends on yourself," said the instructor. The young aspirant, taking the hint, inclosed three thousand roubles in a note, and consequently when the trial of his abilities came on, was said to have acquitted himself with great credit, and received his commission accordingly.

The quality which seems to be most esteemed, and most certainly to insure promotion, is that martinet spirit and buckram stiffness which are characteristic of the drill serjeant, and which we may very easily discern in most of the officers of the guard, to whom the command of battalions, or of regiments, is entrusted. And as this military pedantry, like every

other species of pedantry, argues narrowness of intellect—the commanders of corps being dull men, and their subalterns indifferent to their duty—the Russian troops are far from going through the great manœuvres with the precision which might be expected, considering that no army in the world has so much field instruction.

Every year camps are formed in different parts of the empire, that at *Krasnoi Zelo*, in the vicinity of St. Petersburg, being always occupied by the guards, who usually muster about 70,000 men; and very frequently armies are collected together to manœuvre, more vast than any other power in the world can assemble; such as that of the camp of Kalish, and of the review at Borodino, where 120,000 men and 800 pieces of cannon were present in mimic fight.*

In all their formations we find the Russian infantry both *slower* and *looser* than the British, and probably a little inferior to what the French were, in 1837, in point of speed, but preserving their order more closely. The cavalry manœuvres well, but is very easily tired. The field artillery is very rapid in its evolutions and its fire, but its target practice is strikingly inaccurate, a disadvantage which, whenever confined to the use of round-shot, must prove quite countervailing to the speed with which the pieces are discharged.

As regards the officers of the artillery and engineer department, their number is so large, and they have such opportunities of instruction, that necessarily it must contain some brilliant men. But

* More men were accidentally killed and wounded in this sham battle than in all the British operations on the coast of Syria, inclusive of the storming of Acre.

as it is in Russia almost as certain, and naturally much easier, to the peculiar tact of the Muscovite character, to simulate knowledge than endeavour to possess it, a man, though uniting both talent and ambition, is apt to satisfy himself with the simulation. To the dunce this national facility offers a welcome refuge.

The artillery and engineer corps of the guards, the *élite* of the whole army, may contain distinguished members, but the superior officers, and those pointed out as clever men, are often incredibly ignorant and unintelligent, although it is true that they can talk with fluency on any subject connected with their profession without compromising themselves.

Let us proceed to an illustration. The scene is a lecture-room at a university; the occasion, the delivery of the first of a series of lectures on electricity and galvanism. These lectures, since the application of galvanic agency to sub-aqueous and subterranean mines, have been principally frequented by officers of the artillery, engineers, and navy. Before the appearance of the professor, amongst other men of high military rank, a general of artillery and a colonel of engineers, both bearing the reputation of being distinguished men, take their seats upon one of the front benches. They converse with so much volubility on the subject—on the electrotype, and on the direct application of the galvanic current as a motive power, and as a means of ignition—that many of the epauletted pupils seem to regret that they do not take the chair in the absence of the professor. At last the lecturer arrives, and commences, with the aid of various

apparatus, and great black board, and its corresponding bit of chalk. After some preamble, he continues, in a learning-made-easy sort of tone,—

“Gentlemen, before continuing on this subject, let me shew you how easily the galvanic stream—or at least, its effects and action—may be rendered visible to the naked eye. It is true, we cannot weigh it, we cannot see it, but we may readily feel its effects, and see its effects upon other bodies. You will observe, gentlemen, that I have here a common tumbler; it is filled with a liquid which is a diluted acid—water and sulphuric acid—but lemon-juice, or vinegar, or any acid in its diluted state, will answer the same purpose. Into this weak acid you see me dip two plain laminæ of different metal; they are placed upright, like two spoons in a cup of tea. In this manner you see that they produce no more visible effect than two spoons in a cup of tea would do; but directly I connect by a wire the top of these bits of metal, the galvanic current is established. You see the small gas bubbles rising up from the metal, like the bead in champagne; this is the water decomposed and converted into oxygen and hydrogen by the galvanic action.”

Here the lecturer draws the tumbler, about the size of a band-box, in chalk upon the black board, then represents the pieces of metal, the water-line, and the bubbles of hydrogen; any child might have understood it, it was proving one and one to make two; but he apparently knew the stupidity and inattention of his auditory, for he again goes through the experiment with the tumbler. He then hands it to the general to circulate it round, that his pupils

may have the opportunity of more closely examining it. The general takes it up, looks at it inquisitively and approvingly, *without joining the pieces of metal*, so that no galvanic effect whatever could be produced. The colonel examines it with the same apparent critical acumen and eventual satisfaction—"It is interesting, very interesting—a beautiful illustration!" Here the professor, swallowing a laugh, shews him the point of the experiment.

Let us proceed to another illustration: the Emperor Nicholas had for some years been occupied with projects of submarine navigation. In the prosecution of this scheme his submarine committee were struck (in their researches after a motive power which would not consume air) with the accounts contained in American papers of the successful application of electro-galvanism to this purpose. Professor Jacobi, who claims the *invention*, and is perhaps entitled to the *discovery* of the electrotyping, (although this is disputed with him by an ignorant copper-smith,) was applied to. After many experiments, he undertook to construct an electro-galvanic engine, or rather apparatus, of several horse power. A light boat was built for the purpose, but to propel it, it was found necessary to have the assistance of eight rowers; with this aid the boat went rather slower than it would have done without the weight of the galvanic battery within it. Nevertheless, the scheme was reported as eminently successful by both naval and military authorities, and Jacobi shortly after received a handsome gratuity from the emperor.

Jacobi, to illustrate his contrivance, exhibited an engine, or rather a fly-wheel, to which rapid motion was given by the direct action of a very powerful battery. Let the reader imagine the minister of public instruction and several high engineering authorities examining it. The iron fly-wheel, some five feet in diameter, and of great weight, was set in rapid motion. In the full speed of its rotation the professor takes some wands of wood, accurately planed, measured, and marked; he inserts them between the iron spokes towards the periphery of it, and of course the force of the percussion smashes and crumbles them.

The author, who was present, suggested that this was the effect, not of steady power, but of a violent blow; that a boy with the stroke of a hammer might drive a nail into a wall which the force of a horse could not push into it. In answer, the professor takes down a volume of Tredgold, or some such authority, and makes a calculation of the weight required to break such a length and so many cubic inches of a certain wood; then of the number of pounds a horse can lift, and thence jumps at once to the conclusion that the revolution of his wheel gives him so many horse power, "*according to your compatriot's own calculation.*"

The author first placed a piece of stick near the nave of the wheel; the wheel could not be set in motion; he then put his finger in the place of it, with his finger he could equally prevent the wheel from being turned. It must be remembered that the power of every horse is estimated as being

equal to five men, and that this wheel was attempted to be proved to revolve with the power of several horses.

The professor bit his lip, but as he was not without faith in the obtuseness of these civil and military lights of the Russian empire he exclaimed, with the utmost assurance, "Oh, no ! put your finger where I put the stick, and set the wheel in motion first !" The author respectfully declined, alleging that "there would be all the difference between pressing a nail with a hammer and driving it in by a blow." The professor looked around him triumphantly, and all his auditors echoed, with perfect conviction, "To be sure ; if it has not the alleged power, why does he not have it set in motion first ?"

The committee of submarine navigation consisted of a dozen generals and admirals, and was presided over by General Schilder, of the Engineers of the Guard. Its history, and the result of the labours of its members, would prove a sad satire on their ingenuity or knowledge. The president had already distinguished himself by building three steamers, intended to run between St. Petersburg and Peterhoff, on the Gulf of Finland ; they were in professed imitation of the rapid cigar-boats of the American inland waters. On their completion they were found to be useless, the fastest of the three not averaging two miles an hour, and being the three degrees of comparison—slow, slower, and slowest. The "superlative" boat is said to have given rise to a witticism from the Grand Duke Michael. A steam-boat is called in Russ, a steam-goer, or paraxod. He observed, "that the other two might be *steam-goers*,

but that the third was decidedly a *parastoy*, or *steam-stand-still*, for he could not perceive that it advanced at all."

This submarine committee, intending to organize a sort of shell-fish warfare against British arrogance, held its meetings, and tried its experiments, chiefly on the Petroffsky island, on a branch of the Neva. Here rockets and torpedoes were fired under the water, and under the ice, by the galvanic wire; old inoffensive barges were destroyed in a manner which could neither be called original, nor stigmatised as astute. The idea of submarine navigation, as old as the reign of Charles the Second, has occupied many projectors, and was much experimented on by Fulton, and by his associate Johnson, the Dick Turpin of smugglers. By joint chemical and mechanical agency, and by following the operations of nature in aquatic animals, there is no difficulty experienced, either in descending or rising in the water, or in storing a sufficient quantity of air to last many hours without taking in a fresh portion; but there appears to have been as yet no means devised of moving against the slightest tide or current by the manual exertion of those contained within it, because the smallest submarine vessel must present a surface to the water five or six times greater than a boat of the same breadth of beam would do when partly in the atmosphere. Steam, from the immense consumption of air which the furnaces of its boilers require, is, of course, inapplicable in any way hitherto practised.

Now the committee, instead of adopting in their nautili the best form for cleaving a fluid, seemed

almost bent on devising the geometrical figure which might offer the utmost resistance to the element they could not be said to *aspire* to navigate. If it was their intention to rival the Peterhoff boats of their president, they were eminently successful, for the submarines could never be got to move any way but one—the way they were carried by the current of the Neva.

A couple of years ago, the emperor, having found that the result of many years of labour amounted, when summed up, to an immense outlay, and to the pleasant pastime of sending divers down in a sort of closed bell, and letting them come up again, with the occasional variation of getting sometimes half drowned, was forced reluctantly to dissolve the committee.

As regards the use of the rocket, perhaps more complete experiments have been tried with this missile than in any other country. Two hundred pounders have been used with great effect, and some have been made weighing eight hundred pounds, and carrying three barrels of powder in the shell; but it is found, that unless fired at a great elevation, they touch the ground too soon. They are all made under the superintendence of an Englishman who has been sixteen years in this department; but notwithstanding his instructions, the whole batch made during his casual absence at Warsaw proved utterly useless. The proper construction of a rocket is, after all, like the making of gunpowder, or the brewing of beer, chiefly a matter of habit, which renders this the more surprising.

If we now turn to the class of superior officers,—

the generals and commanders of armies—the brain of these vast bodies,—we shall find that no nation whose military annals have been on the whole so glorious as those of Russia, has ever produced so few. It is true, that either the strong prejudice which, since the revulsion of feeling in Peter's time, has risen in the secret mind of Russians in favour of all that is *foreign*, or else the suspicious policy of the tsars, who dreaded the influence of a successful Russian general, has ever since that epoch bestowed, in the majority of instances, every command of importance upon foreigners ; yet the only *great* general that Russia ever possessed was a native—Suwarrow Rymniksi ; and if we select the best amongst the herd which follows at a very humble distance from him, we shall find them down to the present day all Russian names—a fact which is the more surprising, when we consider that they are found amongst the minority. From this circumstance, one might be tempted to deduce an inference highly favourable to the military genius of the nation, did not the same histories which acquaint us with it show that in the dearth of talent, of which both the Muscovites and foreigners commanding the Imperial armies gave evidence, the superiority of the former over their competitors consisted chiefly *in possessing a resolution which the latter wanted, of bringing matters to the issue of a battle*. With few exceptions,—amongst which we may cite Barclay de Tolly, not a very brilliant one,—these foreigners, since the days of the Crouys, the Gordons, and Leforts, have almost exclusively been Germans, and amongst all of them, perhaps only Marshal Munich, the Dane, seems to

have distinguished himself. They appear, in neither case, to have been skilful enough to out-manceuvre their enemy ; and it is very much the character of the German captains not willingly to hazard a battle without obtaining this vantage ground ; whereas we see the Russian leaders disentangling the knot with the sword, as in the instances of Apraxin and Koutousoff. In the recent wars, we find the Russians Yermoloff and Paskevitch, at least the best amongst the crowd, if indeed (which is doubtful) their exploits have been worthy the praise bestowed upon them.

Notwithstanding the above facts, as it has ever been the case in Russia, the greater number of all high military appointments still continue to be filled by German officers, and these are precisely of that cast of men in which the annals of her wars show Germany to have been so fruitful—men who, carried away by the national failing of generalizing and systematizing, have always considered war exactly as a game of chess, without considering that the value of the pieces played with is never twice the same, and something like the Italian condottieri of old, with their thousand rules, and subtle distinctions, who fought battle after battle against each other, which were lost or won almost without the loss of a man, because the more skilful movements of the one party had convinced the other that they were already beaten before bringing the contest to a trial, and that they consequently abandoned the field without bloodshed ; thus never taking into consideration the peculiar feelings which animate the combatants, and which, never perhaps twice the same, so often set at defiance all these calculations.

The Germans also, though very copious thinkers, and sometimes eventually true in their judgment, are almost always too slow about it for the practical purposes of war, in which promptness of decision is such a valuable quality; and if they can boast of the greatest military man of any age, in the person of Frederick the Second of Prussia, in all their wars with foreign nations we find their captains only distinguished by their pedantry and their reverses, down to the latest times, when Blücher, the mere headlong, obstinate, and daring trooper, proved that even the opposite extreme of character was more advantageous in its results upon their military fortune.

All these defects we shall find in the foreign commanders of the Russian armies, with this difference, that as the choice of them is made amongst a class proportionately small, it is less likely to fall on men of talent than in the German states. The General Gneisenau in the Turkish, and General Toll in the Polish campaigns, appear to have shone to most advantage amongst these. The Russian armies possess a formidable auxiliary in their light cavalry, the Cossacs, the most daring and intelligent foragers and *éclaireurs* in the world, who take care of themselves by instinct, without taxing the foresight or the ingenuity of the general, and who, spreading on every side, strike terror into the neighbourhood, and render it almost impossible to surprise a Russian force; for if the light cavalry has been aptly compared to the *eyes of an army*, the Cossacs render the Russian armies like those insects whose whole body is studded with eyes which are never closed in sleep. Even the determined hostility of the population of the country

in which he is making war, checks not the adventurous spirit of the Cossac. Brought up amongst turbulent tribes, his vigilance never slumbers, and he never lays himself open to surprise as all other light troops do when scattered abroad, and thus can act even in the midst of a guerilla peasantry.

It is principally owing to this people that the Russians have been enabled to extend so prodigiously their dominion; it is amongst them that a tsar of Russia might speedily collect a larger and more formidable force of cavalry than the whole of *united Europe could bring together*. Hitherto, having been used merely as foragers or light troops, all regulars have affected to despise the Cossacs in an open combat, and with reason, because they had never been taught, accustomed, or intended to act as regular cavalry; and it is evident that the Russian government has not a true sense of their value, by taking such pains to form regiments of Muscovite horse, drilling men for several years before they can be taught their duty of guiding and attending to their steed, and after all this trouble, never succeeding in forming a horseman whom the untutored Cossac would not charge, wheel round, and overcome, though armed cap-à-pie, with his mere *nagaica*, or whip. Now all this, which in the formation of cavalry is what it is so difficult to teach the recruit, taken from a people whose habits are not equestrian, and which is the sole reason why, though we hear of infantry raised, disciplined, and rendered formidable in two months, at least as many years are required to bring cavalry to the same effective state,—all this, the most difficult part of a trooper's instruction, the Cossac

knows before you begin to discipline him, and knows it better than you will ever succeed in teaching it to the man who has not been, like himself, in the saddle from his youth.

Who can doubt, therefore, that the Cossac, who unites to these advantages that of personal bravery, when taught to fight according to the same rules, would prove as superior in heavy cavalry as he does to the Muscovite as a light horseman. There is no country in Europe which can possibly offer better materials for cavalry than good horses, bold riders, and brave and willing men; and certainly, all other countries combined could not furnish so many. Every Cossac is a warrior; he is ready to march if there be prospect of war, and he only requires marshalling into that order, which is no more difficult than that of infantry, and which with infantry we have seen can be accomplished in a few weeks.

The fact that all equestrian people make, almost without the aid of discipline, a light cavalry, has always caused them to be so employed; and the fact of their being so employed has given rise to the absurd prejudice in the minds of military men—which a few moments' reflection ought to dispel—that they are an unfit material for regular cavalry. It is true, that your riding-school horsemen, having no individual confidence in themselves, may be less prone to quit their masses; but, even in masses of cavalry, so much depends upon the spirit, which can only exist as the aggregate of individual confidence, that this must always form the main ingredient of its excellence.

Some confusion of idea has also arisen from the

nominal distinctions between light and heavy cavalry. How many regiments of light and heavy cavalry, like those of light and heavy infantry, have no distinction but the name? And does any military man of experience, who knows all the absurdity of talking about "weight" in shocks that never take place, or about the impetus of masses where one rank of horses can never shove the other before it—does any such person pretend that a disciplined regiment of light cavalry ought not to be fully applicable to all the purposes of a regiment of heavy horse, besides being so for many purposes which the latter is not?

The Ukraine and the whole of little Russia is inhabited either by a Cossac population, or such as has been so much mixed with the Cossac blood as to have become imbued with the habits, the tendency, and character of this restless race, and which amounts to upwards of six millions of souls. Besides this, we find them spreading eastward in the direction of Siberia, and far into it, settling in the plains that border every large river that intervenes upon their way, and forming tribes half pastoral and half agricultural, and all warlike—all shewing, as their most marked expression, those traits which distinguished their sires, who were transplanted or wandered eastward from the Polish frontier. Under the name of Cossacs of the Bug, of the Don, of the Ural, of Orenburg, of Astrachan,—Cossacs of the Black Sea, and Siberian Cossacs,—all hundreds of miles apart, and having adopted different manners and habits from the tribes which surround them, or the exigences of circumstance, and though considering themselves as different nations, all still

animated by the same warlike spirit, and utter want of attachment to any peculiar spot of soil,—they constitute a population of not less than eight hundred thousand souls, which the most authentic accounts distribute thus:—

Cossacs of the Don, about	400,000
“ of the Ural and Orenburg	100,000
“ of the Black Sea	100,000
Siberian Cossacs	200,000
“ of the Bug and Astrachan	4,000

Of these, every man between the age of fifteen and of fifty is a soldier, and a soldier eager for war and ready to engage in it at the other extremity of the earth, eastward or westward, or wherever he may indulge in an occupation so congenial to his disposition.

In the military organization of the empire, the Cossacs are distributed into 146 regiments of 800 men each, thus keeping up a force of 126,000 cavalry, in which are, however, included five regiments of Baskirs.

The Don furnishes	56 regiments
The Black Sea	21
The Caucasian frontier	12
The Danube	2
Azolf	1
Astrachan	3
The Oural	12
Orenburg	20
Siberia	12
Little Russia	2
Baskirs	5

To these must be added the organized Kirguise and other nomades, which swell to at least 135,000 the irregular cavalry perpetually under arms. This is perhaps the only portion of the military establishment of the Russian empire which is in reality maintained at its full complement, and which, in fact, might be instantaneously increased, because every able-bodied man is possessed both of the necessary instruction, the steed and arms, as well as the inclination, for a state of warfare.

We have, besides these, the military colonies, consisting chiefly of cavalry and of men of Cossack or Little-Russian origin, which, according to reports, show nearly 400,000 agricultural soldiers, though comprising many too old and too young for service.

Established, in 1821, under the immediate superintendence of General De Witt, the cavalry colonies commenced with 65,000 in 1825, and already have increased to 120,000 males. However it may have become the imperial policy to check their extension, the experiment was eminently successful. The growth of these colonies has since been stopped to such an extent, that it is questionable whether they amount to anything like the number given in official documents; but it is unquestionable that if continued according to their original plan they would frightfully have increased it. All the data exist in the War Office, to show that, judging by the average of their increase during past years, inclusive of all accidents, if a certain number of Little Russians and Cossacks, together with the ploughs, horses, and cattle indicated, were collected according to this system, in three years these colonies might not only

furnish, but support 300,000 mounted horsemen, besides their reserves. There is a frightful reality in the feasibility of the scheme,—in this respect, so unlike the Russian official speculations. The government, however, has learned to dread calling such a giant into life.

If to the 135,000 Cossacs and irregulars, which may be easily increased to 200,000, we add the 85,000 regular cavalry, we shall find that if all the mechanism for moving large armies were not fortunately defective, it would be possible for a Russian Attila, who was not frightened at his own power, to pour into Europe half a million of cavalry—a spectacle the world has never witnessed.

The institution of the military colonies, which took place in the reign of Alexander, shortly after the pacification, was the suggestion of his favourite Aracheief, and excited an alarm not unfounded in the neighbouring nations, though their apprehensions were quieted by the assurance that only economical and not ambitious designs had led to it. The original project is said to have been to convert the great bulk of the Russian people into one vast army, on a plan which would have made it support itself, and was feasible enough in a country possessing immense tracts of rich land, which the joint labour of a body properly directed, and the aid of requisite capital, would soon have rendered so productive as to leave a large portion of its settlers at leisure to follow their military avocations. From the fear of arming a fresh body of Strelitzes against itself, this gigantic plan was never carried out. The military colonies, as they exist, are only the first stones of a

stupendous edifice, in the erection of which its projectors paused, from the dread of being crushed beneath its weight.

The idea was no doubt derived from the success which attended the establishment of the frontier regiments of Transylvania in the Austrian dominions, according to the original plan of Prince Eugene, of Savoy. Aracheieff, minister of war to the Emperor Alexander, conceived the notion of applying it to the whole Russian population. The organization, according to this mode, of a mere border province, produced the result of not only efficiently supplying means for its defence, but a useful source of recruitment in a general war in which the Austrian empire might be engaged ; to this, however, its importance was limited. As introduced by Aracheieff into the Russian empire it threatened to give a tenfold increase to the already overgrown power of its tsars. It in some measure resembled the scheme of the Lacedæmonian lawgiver, who aspired to make his Spartans a nation of soldiers ; only that in Russia it would have been applied to fifty millions, instead of to a few thousand individuals.

The system of the military colonies was based on the following facts and reasoning :—In the Russian empire there were then, as now, immense quantities of most fertile land, together with inhabitants to till it, but from social causes the resources of the country remained comparatively undeveloped. The government had already drawn from it, in men and money, all that it could give in this unfavourable condition. On the principle of division of labour and of the application of joint capital, it was obvious that a smaller

number of hands might ensure a greater produce, thus not only leaving a larger number of combatants at the disposal of the state, but furnishing the means of supporting them.

In demanding from its sixty millions of subjects, one million of men for the varied duties of its service, the Russian government asked for less than seventeen hundred men on every hundred thousand souls, and this was, and is, found more than the country can maintain in an efficient state. Besides which, a very large proportion of this force is necessary to preserve order, for the defence of vast frontiers, and as reserves. Now it had been practically found in Transylvania, that to maintain the efficient complement of a colonized regiment at 4800 men, independent of all reserves, a population of 100,000 individuals was amply sufficient. In some localities, even 75,000 sufficed to produce the desired result ; but the former number evidently enabled the community to attain a degree of considerable material prosperity, when compared to the most favourable condition of any Russian district.

But not only would the general introduction of this system have increased the military force of the empire in the proportion of from seventeen to forty-eight, and thus not only have placed at its disposal 2,800,000 men, instead of the million which it pretends to hold devoted to the public service — not only would it have afforded ample means of maintaining them, but of keeping the whole, or any portion, of this astounding force, entirely *disposable*, as well as in efficient order.

Of about 1,000,000 men who are supposed to eat the bread of the emperor, in the different departments

of the service, it is probable that not more than between 7 and 800,000 can ever be really embodied; but supposing 800,000, we cannot calculate less than half this number to be absorbed to maintain the tranquillity, to carry on the administration of the country, to watch its frontiers, and as depôts and reserves within it. Now the mere reserves, under the system of military colonization, would provide far more amply and completely for all these exigencies, than one-half the whole force of the empire under the ordinary military system. We thus find that, practically, the augmentation, instead of being in the proportion of 48 to 17, would be upwards of 115 to 17.

Aracheieff commenced his experiment in 1817. As the domain of the crown comprised upwards of 20,000,000 serfs, it was naturally begun with these. The military colonies of infantry were planted on the banks of the Wolkoff, in the government of Novogorod the Great, the site of the old republic founded by the handful of Norman sea-kings or pirates, who conquered the country in the early ages, and were known in the east under the general name of Varangians. The cavalry colonies were planted on the banks of the Dnieper, the Bug, and the Siguiska.

The land devoted to the establishment of a colony was portioned off into patches as large as it was supposed one plough would suffice to till—an average of about two hundred acres. The complement of each plough consisted of a certain determined number of oxen, horses, and sheep. Wherever a serf and his family could not make this up, two families comprised one plough. A certain number of ploughs formed

a company—a certain number of companies a battalion. Every plough was obliged to furnish one soldier, to be constantly under arms, besides two days' weekly labour to the regimental estate. The produce of this estate paid the expense of clothing and equipment. The whole male population was armed and disciplined, the obligation of five-and-twenty years' military service being entailed on every man, of which fifteen were spent in the regular battalions, five in the reserves, and five at the disposal of its staff in case of war. Every battalion of ploughs thus kept up a battalion of regular troops, in which each man served unceasingly for fifteen years. It had its battalion of reserves, composed of old soldiers, besides its veterans, and its growing crop of recruits. It was administered by two distinct sets of officers and staffs; one set commanding the regular battalion—the other, the reserves and the rest of the population. The lands were cleared, tilled, and manured, and the harvest got in, with military regularity, under the superintendence of their officers. The magazines of the regimental estate provided against all want of farming stock; the regulations, and the severity with which they were enforced, secured the proper application of it. The legislation of the colony was essentially *drum-head*, everything being tried by court-martial.

In the organization of the Transylvanian regiments, the principle alike of the most warlike of all legislators, Lycurgus, and of the pacific St. Simonians and Socialists, the abolition of all individual property, had been amply carried out. The regiment was composed of military families, these military families

sometimes comprising from fifty to seventy individuals, and, in reality, consisting of portions of many families. This family, or clan, possessed property, and could sell its surplus produce to another military family; but no individual right over any portion of it existed.

Such a community of possession might answer well as concerned a population either recently nomadic, or whose traditions were derived from this state of society; because the natural tendency of an erratic life, which must always be mainly pastoral, is towards patriarchal or clan-like institutions, which must so nearly establish them; but when applied to the sedentary Muscovite, who, slave as he has always been, has, perhaps on that account, more vivid notions of the *meum* and *tuum*, it was highly repugnant to his feelings. Whether the Russian serf be obliged to hide his few roubles from the keen eye of a rapacious overseer, or whether he can enjoy them in quiet, his principal comfort, not to say enjoyment, is still the consciousness of possessing them. It is true that he has the instinct of association, he is sensible of all the advantages of the Atel, or club, into which, where circumstances or their masters will permit them, the Russian moujiks are so fond of joining; but this is because his natural commercial bent and perspicuity have pointed out to him its protective advantages.

On the other hand, the natural averseness of the Muscovite to a military state, rendered his life exceedingly irksome to the colonist. Yet the infantry colonies all consisted of the true Muscovite or Old Russian population. Arachieff, who was soon ac-

quainted with this disinclination, determined to quell it, by the system of severity and terror of which he was such a partisan. The spot on which the first of these establishments was formed, the vicinity of Novogorod, was sterile and unfavourable to agriculture, which has been cited as a reason for the virtual abandonment of them. But, in fact, notwithstanding this sterility, these colonies had begun so far to flourish as to make it worth the while of their officers to profit by the recommendation of Aracheieff, and to exercise the most unlimited tyranny and speculation. The accidents of the failure of crops were met by empty magazines; hunger drove some portions of the colonists to revolt. When the rest were ordered against them, they universally rose and massacred their officers, with all the cruelty and fury of insurgent serfs. But it was found that now a handful of Cossacs did not suffice to put them down; a district had become a disciplined army.

In the steppe lands of Southern Russia, where Little Russians, Bessarabians, and refugee Bulgarians, Wallachians, and Moldavians, had been settled in cavalry colonies situated in a fertile locality, these had been partially prevented from flourishing by the rigorous spirit of Aracheieff, and the oppression of their own officers. Disaffection, as great as in the north, prevailed, although accompanied by greater prosperity, and it was dreaded every hour that the revolt which had broken out there would spread amongst them.

In the account of the general conspiracy of the nobility, the reader may have remarked that the government of the Emperor Alexander had before

this period been made acquainted with its existence, and although no connexion ever existed between the disaffected colonies and the conspirators, the serious apprehension excited by the possibility of their being used to forward the views of the secret associations, may be easily imagined. By force, and fraud, and treachery, the revolted were put down in detail; but the government was so alarmed at the issue of its plan, that from that moment the project of giving an extensive development to the military colonies seems to have been abandoned, not as impracticable, but as unsafe.

The military colonies at present in existence are principally cavalry, occupying the governments of Kharkoff, and Kherson, as organized by Count de Witt, who commenced them on an improved system, in 1821. They have continued to flourish, as far as the government will allow of their extension. Besides supporting their own charges, they on several occasions furnished, from their regimental magazines, immense quantities of corn to the government, and in particular to its armies when invading Turkey. During several campaigns, their subsidies of wheat and oats are said to have exceeded 200,000 quarters.

To return to the Cossacs. The Russian empire is undoubtedly indebted to these tribes for the vast extension of its dominion, and we find that it is only since the period at which they were driven by Polish oppression into the arms of Russia, that with the aid of these auxiliaries she has been enabled to spread, and continues spreading, her domain, seeking out and subduing those nomade hordes which

formerly overran her territory in periodic and locust-like irruptions. Of all people in the world, the Cossac alone, of any of which we have any record, seems to have united all the qualities requisite to accomplish the subjection of those vast tracts and various tribes which it has submitted to the Muscovite rule. Nature seems to have fitted him to become the conqueror of the tribes of the desert, by endowments as peculiar as those which enable the camel to traverse it. Distance and climate vanish before his wandering and adventurous spirit; the regions where the burning sun destroys all life and vegetation, or those where "the cold burns froze, and frost produces the effect of fire," have never stayed his purpose, or arrested his onward march. With a singular versatility he adopts the manners and habits of the tribes with which he comes in contact, though always retaining the strong individuality of his race; and according to the exigencies of the locality, he combines with his warlike profession the labours of the husbandman, the occupations of the fisherman, the herdsman, and the trader, and readily abandons one character to adopt the other whenever it may be required. Sedentary or erratic, according to circumstances, even his agricultural success never binds him to the soil he has rendered fruitful; his restless disposition and inclination to wander forward, will always lead him willingly to abandon the shade of the very vine he has planted.

It is not only by his indefatigable activity and his recklessly adventurous temper, that the Cossac has succeeded in overrunning one-half of Asia, and the whole of that wide extent of steppes, which,

beginning at the foot of the Carpathian mountains, stretch without intermission as far as the Mongul empire ; it is not only at the point of the lance that he has subdued the wild inhabitants of so large a portion of the globe, but by the pliancy of his disposition, the wonderful facility of adapting himself to the customs of these wildernesses, and the men who people them, and his ardour in trading with the fiercest hordes, and establishing a commerce of which the advantages soon lead to closer communication, but which no one but himself could ever have founded. It required a mixture of the reckless and wandering spirit of the sons of Ishmael, with the intense love of gain peculiar to the children of Israel, both of which his character exhibits, to form the warrior merchant, who could trade and defend his merchandize, and who would penetrate to effect his purpose a thousand miles away from his station, either towards hyperborean regions, or through parched and drougthy plains.

Nature seems to have destined the Cossac to become the conqueror of that vast and hitherto unconquered Tartar race which always hung menacing over Eastern Europe ; and he is fast fulfilling his destiny. At the time when this people, who have proved themselves the fittest in the world to cope with oriental barbarians, first sprung into existence, or rather at the period when history first calls our attention to them, we find them placed as it were in the vanguard of European civilization, as if it had been purposely to defend it against the inroads of the rapidly increasing Muscovites, and the ruthless Tartar nations which threatened it from that quarter ;

just as we see the antidote growing against the plant which bears the poison, and the ichneumon inhabiting the marsh which gives harbour to the crocodile.

The Poles, however, by dint of civil and religious persecution, ended by alienating the allegiance of this people, and threw them into the hands of the Muscovite, as a tool with which he has worked out his own greatness and their undoing, who so imprudently lopped off the main limb of their strength. The Cossac may now be compared to the sheep-dog, who never feels, whilst employed in governing the flock, that he is not free. Indeed there are many of his avocations in which his occupation bears a striking similarity to that of the canine slave of the shepherd; for independently of forming a living line along the vast frontiers of the empire, he is employed to watch the nomade tribes to which the Russian government has assigned limits, which they are not to pass; and when they attempt to do so, the Cossac drives them in, as the colley does the straying sheep. Within this circle, perfect liberty is allowed them; tribes may make war upon each other, and their dissensions are even encouraged, until one party becoming some day too weak, is forced to seek Russian protection, which is eagerly afforded, but at the price of the freedom of the wild children of the steppe, who, under the escort of the Cossac lance, are probably transported a thousand versts or two, and settled in villages where they are forced to abandon their wandering habits, or organised into Cossac-like bodies.

The Cossacs are first noticed in Polish history

about the middle of the sixteenth century, as fugitive serfs from Podolia, Volhynia, and adjacent provinces, and also from Muscovy, who established themselves on the Dnieper about the cataracts, inhabiting sometimes its marshy banks, and sometimes the numerous islands which it forms, and making determined war, both by land and water, on the Turks, and on the Khan of Tartary. About 1580, we find them tributaries to Stephen, King of Poland, under the name of *Zaporavians*, or *Za-porogians*, "men of the cataracts." We afterwards find them united to the peasantry of the Ukraine, who had always professed the Greek faith, and were driven by the religious persecution of their Polish lords, who were of the Latin confession, to revolt against their unbearable oppression. They were joined and headed by a Polish nobleman, Bogdan Chmelinski, who had bitter wrongs of his own to avenge, and under the general appellation of Cossacs they waged a long and bloody war on the Polish republic, which on several occasions they placed in the utmost jeopardy. After the death of Bogdan, they were, however, forced to seek the protection of the tsars of Muscovy, but retained the whole of the Ukraine and Tchernigow.

From this time, although occasionally revolting, the Cossacs began to be already useful to the Muscovites, and to enter with spirit into their schemes of conquest. On the invasion of Charles XII. we find them, notwithstanding the revolt of their Hetmann Mazeppa, whose romantic history the poem of Byron has immortalized, generally adhering to Peter, a small part only espousing the cause of their leader.

Amongst this part was the *community* of the Zaporavians, an assemblage of the most daring and reckless of their number, who had resorted to the islands and marshy banks in the vicinity of the waterfalls: a favourite locality, which had been the cradle many years before of the founders of the whole Cossac nation, and who, bound by rules something resembling those of the Buccaneers, lived as fishers, fowlers, and freebooters. None of them were allowed to marry, nor were women permitted to sojourn amongst them; those whom they carried off on their foraging expeditions they sold to the Turks or Tartars, and if any one of their number was found concealing a female, he was unmercifully tied to her and cast into the Dnieper. They recruited their numbers from all the wild and restless spirits of the Cossac population which surrounded them, and allowed a certain number, on conforming to their rules, to join them during the summer months, dismissing them in the winter.

This tribe had strongly fortified one of their islands, and were considered very redoubtable, from their warlike temper and their matchless skill in the use of the rifle, their example was supposed to determine the whole Cossac people to espouse the cause in favour of which they declared themselves; and, in consequence, Charles XII., through Mazeppa, the nominal Hetmann of all the Cossacs, spared no pains to gain them over to his party. He succeeded, although this success had not the anticipated effect in securing the adhesion of the rest, and Norberg, the chaplain of the Swedish monarch, who was present in his camp, gives us a most lively account

of the visit of their chiefs to the royal quarters. After relating that the Zaporavians had, on the entreaties of the tsar, who had given weight to them by an accompanying present of 60,000 florins, declared their determination of marching against the Swedes, and how Mazeppa artfully turned their anger against Peter by pretending that he had extorted the very money which he had sent to them from some of their Cossac brethren, and changed their resolution by representing that Charles was advancing to deliver all their people from a rule which would grow more tyrannical and heavy every day,—after relating his communication with the Khan of the Tartars, who declared that he would make war on whichever side the Zaporavians chose—he gives a description of their ambassadors, who came to deliver a letter from their *Koschevoi*, or leader into the hands of Charles, and to assure him of the co-operation of their tribe. After being graciously received, they were entertained at the “cavalier table;” but their boisterous and barbarous behaviour shocked even the seasoned ear of the soldier-court of Charles. When about to take their leave, which they were to do in a formal audience, General Rensköld, with great difficulty, obtained of these diplomatists a promise that they would *continue sober till ten o’clock in the morning*, because the Swedish monarch, who never touched anything but water from the spring, had a peculiar abhorrence of drunken people.

At length we find the Zaporavians taking the field under their *Koschevoi*, a certain *Horrodensky*, and defeating Campbell, the Scottish general of the

Russian cavalry, upon their march towards the camp of Charles, which Horrodensky and the Zaporavian leaders visited. The insignia of the Koschevoi's rank, the horse-tail, was lowered before that of Mazeppa, the Hetmann of all the Cossacs, in token of nominal submission to his authority; but they would allow their Koschevoi, whom they had already twice deposed, to hold no private conferences, either with Mazeppa or with Count Piper, the king's minister, alleging that in these things they were all equal, and all equally interested in hearing whatever should pass between the strangers and their general. As Charles and the Hetmann were at this moment exceedingly popular with them, they expressed their enthusiasm very heartily, and were evidently "on their best behaviour;" notwithstanding which, their fierce and lawless temper displayed itself in a scene of violence, which is highly characteristic of these ruthless freebooters. After a sumptuous feast, to which Mazeppa invited them, with the excitement of the generous wines with which their host liberally supplied them, the force of their habits of accustomed rapine recurred so irresistibly, that they could not withstand the temptation of making free with the silver plate of their host, and the furniture of his dwelling, which they began to plunder. The steward of Mazeppa's household, naturally indignant at their conduct, endeavoured to rescue from them the booty they had made, and branded them in no very measured terms as robbers and brigands. These invectives, which were so palpably merited, aroused their anger to such a pitch, that they pursued the unfortunate steward into Mazeppa's presence, and

insisted that he should be given up to them. So determined were they to revenge the insult they had received, that Mazeppa, after vain endeavours to pacify them, fearful of alienating this fierce and fickle tribe at a moment at which their co-operation was so important, gave up to them the trembling steward, who instantly fell beneath the daggers of his master's ruffian guests.

After the field of Charles's prosperity had set on the fatal field of Pultava, the Zaporavians were subdued by Peter, to whom the Cossac nation generally had remained faithful; but in the reign of his successors, this turbulent tribe, resënting some infringement on their freedom, emigrated into the Ottoman dominions, to seek the protection of the sultan, which was willingly accorded them. In the time of Catharine, they were, however, enticed to return into the Russian dominions, and settled in the vicinity of the Euxine, and principally along the banks of the Kouban, which, taking its source near the springs of the Terek, and running westward towards the Black Sea, whilst the latter flows towards the Caspian Sea, forms the western half of the natural barrier which intervenes against the inroads of the Caucasian population, hemmed betwixt the respective shores of these great lakes.

This barrier, perhaps all the Russian forces would have difficulty in defending without the aid of these Zaporavians, now settled and established under the name of *Tchornomorskie* Cossacs, and universally acknowledged as the most daring and warlike of their nation, and alone fitted in some measure to cope with the Circassians, to whom only they are inferior;

for these mountaineers, in the skilful use of their arms, and their reckless gallantry, have no rivals.

These Tchornomorskie Cossacs, whose numbers have increased to about 100,000, in the predatory excursions which have desolated both sides of the border, have formerly carried off and intermarried with the Circassian women, (an admixture which has much improved the beauty of the race,) many of whose customs, habits, and part of whose costume and language, they have adopted. But the semi-relationship has in nowise softened the unutterable hatred of the Tchornomorskie Cossacs and the Circassians towards each other, inflamed as it is by a long course of mutual injuries, and these fierce races carry on war to the knife, in which quarter is never given, and in which their mutual valour is sullied by every imaginable cruelty; the Circassian fighting for the freedom of his beautiful valleys, and the Tchornomorskie to extend the empire of an individual dwelling thousand of versts away, with whom he has no interests in common.

The war in the Caucasus costs Russia a vast annual expenditure of blood and treasure, but if it were not for these auxiliaries, the loss would be prodigious. The Kouban is a line which must be as far as possible maintained, to prevent the utter devastation of the country beyond, by the inroads of the mountaineers, whose fleet and vigorous horses bear them vast distances with inconceivable rapidity. Even now, guarded as it is, they sometimes force the passage, and mark their track with fire and blood, retaliating on the flat lands the injuries which the Russian columns have inflicted on their own hills

and dales. But if it were not thus defended, all the Russian establishments on its northern bank would be eventually rooted out.

Here the miasma arising from the marshy ground through which the river flows is so pestiferous, that thousands and thousands of any other troops than the Cossacs would perish in these insalubrious stations, and here the constitutional peculiarity of this strange people, which renders them insensible to climate, and causes them to thrive and multiply in the arctic regions of the Siberian Jakoutes, where the food is fish and train oil—on the shores of the Caspian, where the soil is a burning dust of salt and sand—as well as amidst the corn of the Ukraine or the vineyards of the Don,—this natural hardihood in a great measure protects them against the unhealthiness of a spot which would prove fatal to all others.

Next to the Tchornomorskie, the most formidable (from their numbers) are the Cossacs of the Don, inhabiting the fertile banks of the river from which they take their name. Enticed from the Ukraine to the land they at present occupy, by the policy of the Empress Catherine, and on the strength of her promises of allowing them the full enjoyment of their ancient freedom, their constitution, which has always been perfectly democratic, had been religiously respected until the present reign. Nicholas, however, has made with success an attempt upon their valuable privileges, which it is likely he does not intend to confine to the Cossacs of the Don, though he has yet interfered with no other of the more distant tribes. He has succeeded in utterly subverting all

their rights; and yet it has been done so craftily and so cleverly as to leave this people almost insensible of the fact, which probably they will only begin to perceive when, like their own lassos flung round the neck of a wild horse, the knot begins gradually to tighten.

According to their original constitution, the Don Cossacs owed nothing but a certain military service to the Russian government, a service they cheefully performed under the command of their own officers, who were elected by their fellow citizens. They were all divided into polks, or regiments, which took their turn of service, and when this was over, those whom they had chosen as their leaders returned without any distinction whatever into the ranks. They had, however, grown too wealthy, and were too happy in their independence, not to have been long an eyesore to despotism, and the change was commenced by establishing servitude amongst them. Russian serfs were transported into their country, and settled on estates which were conferred upon the most influential of their officers, who were thus gained over and corrupted—the more easily, because, during the period of their service, they had acquired luxurious and expensive habits. The next step was to confer on all officers, when once elected, a perpetual rank, and to render necessary the imperial approbation. The imperial prerogative at first was no more used than if it had no existence, and at the same time the autocrat gave up the profits of a fishery, and allowed a yearly sum of 2000*l.* per annum to be distributed amongst the sick, the wounded, the widows, and the orphans. In twenty years hence, or

probably in half that time, if nothing interrupts the march of events, the Cossac of the Don—at home—will be what the Muscovite is now, and he will no longer present to our view the frank and joyous countenance of the descendant of generations of conscious freemen, but we shall see him crouching beneath the yoke of all those vexatious institutions which are the portion of the Russian slave. His brethren are too far from the centre of the empire, and too indispensable yet, for even Nicholas to hazard, for a long time, subjecting them to the fate which is very shortly reserved for the children of the Don, and towards which the first great step is taken.

CHAPTER VII.

MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE.

THE Cossacs of the Ural and of Orenburg, have mingled with and assumed the habits of the *Kirguise*, the most warlike of the Mogul or Tartar races, just as their brethren on the Kouban have mixed with the Circassians.

Of the nations and tribes of Tartar origin contributing an irregular contingent to the military forces of the Russian empire, the principal are the Kirguise, who furnish regularly eight regiments, some of them of eleven squadrons strong, or of 1760 men, the Nogai Tartars, and the Baskirs. Not that they can ever form an addition worthy of notice to a European army, but that to forward schemes of Asiatic conquest, where distance and the desert are likely for a long time to be the only obstacles to Russian ambition, they may prove valuable as the pioneers and vanguard of invasion. When once the Russian government has succeeded in taming them as far as the Cossac is tamed, they may be pushed forward advantageously, because these whole nations may be moved onwards together, like those which

overran the declining Roman Empire,—conquering, and rendering passable the wilderness before them ; and they will probably be employed in this service with the less hesitation, from the experience which proves that it is easier to people the wastes of Siberia by the introduction of prolific colonies of Slavonic origin, than by riveting to the soil these Nomade hordes, whose increase, as a pastoral people, never very great, appears to diminish still further whenever they are forced to settle.

The whole of these three people amount to about a million, and constitute about one-half of the Tartar population of the whole empire. The Kirguise may be counted at nearly half a million of this number. They are divided into three hordes, differing only slightly from each other, and are confined to the vast steppes which extend north of the Caspian shores, between the Ural and the Wolga. Of all the Tartar tribes, they shew less of that physical and moral inferiority which has long been yielding by degrees the Empire of Zinghis and of Tamerlane to the Children of the West. There is a portion of them still whose submission is only nominal, but, parked in between two lines of Cossacs, it is becoming every day more real. They are distinguished by their excellent horses, of which vast herds constitute their chief wealth, and, by their peculiar peaked hats, the rim of which, before and behind, forms a long double point, like a swallow's tail. They profess the Musulman creed, but, like all wandering people, are indifferent to it, and the Kirguise warrior, when he returns fatigued from the chase, in which he hunts the wolf with a trained and hooded eagle, does not

even take the trouble of reciting his orisons ; for, with the bribe of one of his fat-tailed sheep, the priest or mollah writes the appropriate prayer upon a strip of parchment, and the devotee, sticking it at the end of his lance, plants the weapon in the sand before his tent, and leaves it to the winds which sweep over the steppe to carry his petition to the God of Mahomet.

The Kirguise would prove as formidable as any other Eastern cavalry of the plains ; but this is not the case with the Baskirs, or with the Calmucks, whose origin is purely Mongul, and which, since the sudden emigration of six hundred thousand of their tribe beyond the Russian territory in the reign of the Empress Catherine, are reduced to an insignificant number. Both the Baskirs and the Calmucks afford such degraded specimens of humanity, that the Russian peasant or soldier, with whom the foreign artisan or servant when transported to Russia indignantly refuses to eat, declines in his turn to share the repast of the Calmuck or the Baskir with as much disgust as if required to feed with a dog. There is, probably, nothing in nature but the jackal—which prowls about the encampment where this scene is sometimes witnessed, when the wealthy Russian officer has with him a foreign valet, and the Calmucks who attend to his tent equipage—with which this despised and filthy race would have any right to refuse to feed.

From Finland the Russians draw an excellent infantry, which, as long as not employed against the Swedes, with whom all their sympathies are enlisted, might prove exceedingly useful. Under the Swedish

rule we find the Finns in the armies of Gustavus Adolphus distinguishing themselves as his steadiest troops upon the plains of Leipsic and of Lutzen; and his famous yellow Finnish regiments were the first troops ever clad in uniform. Of late years, amongst its Finnish regiments, the Russian government has first instituted a rifle corps, which in the Polish campaigns proved so effective, that it is likely to be considerably augmented. As marksmen, these Finnish rifles are very inferior to the men of our British rifle brigade; although Bremner, one of the two or three travellers in Russia whose book has been found worth in any way citing, was hoaxed by a ridiculous story of their bringing down birds upon the wing with the rifle ball. Their inefficiency as marksmen was partly occasioned by the defective nature of their arms. These have recently been altered under the superintendence of an Englishman patronised by Paskevitch, in consequence of the complaints made by General Ramsay, their commander, a Russian of Scottish origin.

Russian rifle corps will, probably, never succeed, from the individual character of the soldier, who feels lost as soon as he leaves the protection of his masses; and on this account, the light infantry of the Russian army has always proved as bad as her light cavalry was excellent.

The skill with the rifle of the Russian peasantry of some of the northern governments has been frequently reported as peculiarly fitting them for this service; but in reality it has no existence. It is true that the mountains of game—of Capercailzie, black-cock and tree-grouse, or reb-chick—which are piled up, frozen, in the winter markets, are all shot

with the rifle ball. The peasants rudely forge and bore these rifles themselves; unwittingly they adopt the true principle on which the rifle ought to be constructed, by making the barrel very heavy in proportion to the bore, which varies from eighty to a hundred and twenty, or, in other words, is only large enough to contain a bullet weighing the eightieth or one hundred and twentieth part of a pound. These barrels they fit into a rude stock, and fasten on it an old musket-lock, sometimes lashed on with a piece of leather, or of birch bark. These pea-rifles, like all rifles, heavy in the barrel in proportion to the bore, carry very true, but, like all very small bored rifles, they only carry true a comparatively short distance.

The moujik generally fires at objects from fifteen to five-and-twenty yards removed from him; but the traveller, when he sees him bring down the different varieties of the grouse from the tops of tall trees, (for even the black-cock, which in Scotland frequents the moor, in Russia perches on the trees,) is apt to form an exaggerated idea of his skill, without reflecting that the reb-chick, the size of a partridge, which he has brought down from the summit of a pine-tree seventy-five feet in height, was only twenty-five yards from him, a distance which, point blank, would appear ridiculously near.

Of all people, the Muscovite peasantry are least skilled in any exercise, or in the use of any sort of weapon, if we except driving and the use of the axe. From the dexterity with which the moujik handles the axe, whenever he is driven to use this pacific instrument offensively, it becomes a most effective m. Stumbling suddenly, in a tangled wood, on

the den of the bear, he has been known at one blow to cleave its skull, and, if he had the nerve and hardihood of the Spanish bull-fighter, he could easily arrest, by one stroke, the course of a furious bull in full career.

To sum up, the military force of the Russian empire, as it is said to stand at present embodied, consists of:—

INFANTRY.

1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th corps, consisting each of 3 divisions, of 4 regiments each, each regiment composed of 7 battalions, 4 of which are effective, numbering 1000 men.	
Thus, 288 battalions of 72 regiments of the line in the active army	288,000 men.
Two reserve corps, composed of the 5th and 6th battalions of 72 regiments of the line, numbering, on the peace establishment, 500 men each, 144 battalions	72,000
Depôt battalions of 72 regiments	36,000
Garrison corps and sappers and miners, 60 battalions	60,000
Infantry of the imperial guards, 12 regiments, at 3 battalions each, and 4 battalions of sappers, miners, rifles, and veterans—40 battalions	40,000
Infantry of the grenadier regiments, 12 regiments, 4 battalions each	48,000

SPECIAL CORPS.

Infantry of the Caucasus, 12 regiments	48,000
„ of Orenburg 4 „	16,000
„ of Siberia 4 „	16,000
„ of Finland 4 „	16,000
Regiments of instruction, model corps, and cadet corps	20,000
Total of infantry on the peace establishment	<u>624,000</u>

REGULAR CAVALRY.

24 regiments of cavalry attached to the six active corps of the line.

24 regiments of cavalry of reserve.

12 regiments of cavalry of the guards.

12 regiments of cavalry of the grenadier corps.

2 regiments—Caucasian dragoons and model regiments.

These 74 regiments, at 9 squadrons each, at 160 men per squadron, give us 1440 men per regiment, and a consequent cavalry force of . 103,680 men.

ARTILLERY AND ENGINEER CORPS.

Reported to employ 55,000

The field artillery comprises—

Flying artillery, 50 batteries, or 400 guns—viz.

6 in the guard and grenadier corps.

12 in the 6 armies of the line.

12 in the reserve cavalry.

10 attached to the local battalions.

10 of Don Cossacs and Asiatic governments.

Field artillery, 165 batteries, or 1320 guns—viz.

90 attached to the line.

27 to the corps of reserve.

48 to the frontier armies of the Caucasus, Siberia, and Finland.

IRREGULAR HORSE.

140 regiments of Cossacs	}	116,800
6 regiments of Baskirs, at 800 men per regiment		
8 regiments of Kirguise, at 1600 men per regiment, auxiliaries, Turcomans, Kuzzilbashes, &c.		20,000
Irregular cavalry		<u>136,800</u>

THE MILITARY COLONIES.

The military colonies were reported, in 1839, to consist of 360,000 males, divided into seven classes, of which four are armed, mounted, and equipped, as recruits, soldiers, or veterans. Their real force, as elsewhere stated, is uncertain; but there is reason to believe that it is not less than in 1836, in which it comprised 20 regiments of cavalry. About 12,000 males furnish a cavalry regiment; its active force composed of men embodied for fifteen years, forms a regular regiment of 1200 men; its mounted reserves and veterans amount to 3000 more. We have thus 4200 men per regiment 84,000 men.

As it stands on paper, the military force of the Russian empire is therefore somewhat as follows:—

624,000 infantry.
 103,000 regular cavalry.
 135,000 irregular ditto.
 55,000 artillery and engineers.
 130,000 miscellaneous force, comprising regiments
 of military colonies, gendarmerie, district
 companies, horse and foot, custom-house
 patrols, soldiers' children, &c.

Total 1,057,000 men: supposed to be armed, disciplined, and organized, on the peace establishment.

To these, on the first signal of war, must be added 500 men to each of the 5th and 6th, or reserve battalions of the 72 regiments of the line, or 72,000 men; but these are only designated and liable, and yet undisciplined.

These statements are only approximative to those officially given by the war-office, which itself is in

the dark as to the real number of men it has under arms, besides being solicitous to conceal what it does know with certainty.

The opinion of an officer long employed in this department supposed the force in reality under arms to amount, in round numbers, to

450,000 infantry.

85,000 regular cavalry.

50,000 artillery and engineers.

100,000 irregular cavalry.

100,000 military colonies and miscellaneous force.

Total, 785,000 including all reserves, veterans, and invalids.*

It is, of course, a matter of impossibility, and it may be added, of little importance, to ascertain the accuracy of these conflicting statements. It is of little importance to consider anything but the official organization of this army; because, although the fraud of its administration may reduce its numbers in time of peace, the framework exists, and is, at least, kept in working order, and everywhere the commanders of regiments keep themselves vigilantly prepared to fill up the gaps in their ranks, on the first rumour of war, to the full complement of men and horses. The immense establishment with which the government, at all events, is saddled, far from adding to its strength, renders it, on the contrary, by exhausting the resources of the country, only weaker against the day of trial. If it had only one hundred thousand men under arms, instead of a million, it

* Another equally credible authority still further reduces them by supposing the whole force of the empire not to exceed 750,000 armed and disciplined men, including the marine force.

would be more formidable, because its coffers would be better filled. The maintenance of a force disproportionately large in a state, may be compared to the overstraining of a bow, by keeping it perpetually strung. There are, it is true, many feeble continental states, whose independence can only be secured at such a sacrifice, because, if taken unprepared, they might be swallowed up by the first sudden waves of a political storm. With such states, nationality and independence may be the policy of their princes, but becomes the folly of the nation, whose true interest must lie in a federative union with some similarly situated people.

Of all countries, Russia, isolated by the immense distances from her centre to her frontier, least requires to keep up a large army, if her policy were unambitious, or even if her ambition were not impatient. Though one tithe of the force which at present burthens her would amply suffice for all purposes of defence, the very distance to be traversed to reach her would prove some protection to her neighbours, and thus, although ten or twenty years of such invigorating peace would assure to her the certainty of prodigiously increased strength, by ceasing to overawe her neighbours, she would loose that present influence derived from the terror she inspires, together with all those immediate fruits of her policy to which so much of her future power and prosperity is sacrificed.

This is the natural result of the predominance of an individual over a national interest. Perhaps on the whole this may be fortunate, if not for the nation, at least for humanity. A thoroughly autocratic

government would have otherwise too many advantages over those of free states ; the policy of a democratic or constitutional government, influenced by the spirit of party, can scarcely ever be calculated to meet a remote contingency. A tsar brought up in maxims of traditional policy, and able to follow it out, may continue, as, in some respects, the Russian sovereigns have done, to walk in the footsteps marked out by the great Peter. It is difficult to say, if we reflect upon the subject, what monstrous improbabilities such unanimity of aim and purpose, if universal, might not in the course of years accomplish ; but fortunately even a Russian cabinet, or a Russian tsar, seldom for any lengthened period act as they might act to secure the greatest ulterior advantages, when these advantages prove too remote.

It has been more than once repeated in the preceding pages, that the Russian policy is governed not by the interest of a nation, or even a portion of a nation, but by that of a family, and therefore it can never be expected that the national interest should be attended to, where not identified with it. But even where these interests are identified, it does not always follow that they are attended to. There are the personal feelings of the autocrat, the gratification of his individual ambition, to interfere with them. He is tempted to be impatient and premature, because the life of the man is limited, and he cannot resist the lure of present success and aggrandizement, although at the expense of greater and more certain advantages, which might only accrue to his family in another generation.

Thus the extraordinary and oppressive outlay which

is occasioned by the maintenance of the colossal military force of Russia, is not calculated to advance in the best manner either the interests of the country, or of the house of Romanoff, whether we view them in the improvement of the empire, or in its extension, or in both. This really exhausting and weakening show of strength is kept up to influence and overawe its neighbours. Backed by it, the Russian policy makes some immediate progress and conquests, which satisfy the ambition of the emperor, and he may reconcile the unequal sacrifice of the future to the present, by the reflection that he is watchful, and ready to profit by the events which the chapter of accidents may throw in his way.

It is stated by the advocates of the imperial policy, in extenuation of the monstrous force which drains the strength of the country,—firstly, that on account of the vast extent of the Russian empire, unless it maintained a complete army on each frontier it could exercise no political influence in Europe; and secondly, that the cost of the soldier is so trifling in Russia, as to be only half that of the Prussian, and one fifth of that of the English soldier.

The first argument has been already answered, by the attempt to shew that at such a sacrifice it is not the real interest, even of Russian ambition, to influence or overawe its neighbours. As regards the second, it must be remembered that although the cost of the soldier in Russia averages, per annum, only about 5*l.*, in Prussia 10*l.*, in France 15*l.*, and in England 25*l.*; the soldier of Prussia and of France

is a defensive, and therefore may be considered a necessary instrument; the destination of the Russian soldier is offensive, he is therefore a superfluity. It may be true that one English foot soldier costs nearly as much as five Russian. But if five or six Russians are maintained for one, the positive outlay is still greater: comparatively, Russia can six times less afford it.

If, in the estimation taken of European soldiers, we are to calculate the cost of labour, and not the rate of wages, more work is done for a given price by the English soldier, than by any in the world. Russia most strongly exemplifies the paradoxical truth which so many continental states more or less demonstrate—namely, *how dear the low priced soldier may be.*

The real strength of Russia, if, “turning her swords into ploughshares,” she would fill her coffers, whenever roused to action, would lie in twenty millions of Muscovite peasants, from whom she would draw any number required of such soldiers as we have described; as it is, she wants both officers to command them and funds to set large armies in motion, and if she possessed the funds, a class to whom she could intrust the proper application of them. This class she has yet to form, because it does not exist within her dominions. The means which must be taken to form it, would require a change in the spirit which renders her government so justly odious to civilized Europe, and at the same time it is a query if they would not necessarily lead to her dismemberment. Her strength would lie in half a million of cavaliers,

whom she might form into an overwhelming mass of excellent cavalry,—were not these, for the same reasons, more difficult to move than her infantry.

In short, if Russia had one tithe of the wealth, or if she could dispose of the services of such trustworthy servants as the government of England can command, the most attentive meditation on the subject could discover no human obstacle which could eventually arrest the universal spread of her dominion. But as she cannot do so, the strength of this gigantic body, whose nerves want, and must continue wanting, vigour to set in motion that vast muscular power which it is fearful to contemplate whilst the giant is in repose, is in reality very limited, and she can only become formidable by the fears of Europe, its apathy, disunion, and the effect of her Machiavelian policy working skilfully upon these. Her actual military strength has, in point of fact, diminished ; for it is questionable, in the opinion of those who have studied it, whether she could now send forth an army as powerful (the author does not mean in point of numbers) as that which overran the north of Italy half a century ago.

If we now retrace as briefly as possible the military history of Russia, we shall find the confirmation of many assertions which may have appeared novel and startling in the foregoing pages. Before the reign of Peter we find the Muscovite people giving evidence, through a long course of centuries, of being a race not very martially inclined. They appear only to have owed their national existence to their numbers, and the bond of a religion differing from that of all their neighbours, which bound them

together ; for they appear never to have been able to defend it otherwise than by a passive and inert resistance, and a tenacity of life which endured longer than the aggressions of their enemies. We find their country constantly overrun by handfuls of Poles and Swedes, or by invasions of Tartars.

Previously to that epoch we find the Strelitzes, the flower of their army, cruel and turbulent, but never brave. This body, which rendered itself so formidable to the tsars, and played so often the part of the Prætorian guards of Rome, of the Mamelukes of Egypt, and of the Turkish janissaries, was, however, very different from them in its constitution, its pay being nominal, (five shillings per annum,) but having the monopoly of commercial privileges. They were equally terrible to their sovereigns and the people. Every page of Russian history is full of their seditions, and the arsenals of St. Petersburg and Moscow still contain the cars armed with scythes, like those of the ancient Britons, with which they were wont to clear the streets of the populace. At Narva they fled, with the rest of the army, 80,000 strong, posted behind retrenchments, and protected by one hundred pieces of cannon, before the attack of 8000 Swedes. When they afterwards revolted against Peter, they made a feeble resistance against the handful of regulars of General Gordon, though fighting for their very lives.

As long as anything depended on individual courage, we see the Russian troops cutting a very sorry figure. But the scene soon changes ; with the introduction of European discipline a new era commences for the Russian arms. At Pultava,

although it is true the Muscovites were three times the number of their adversaries, that they were intrenched, and supported by 140 pieces of cannon, against an enemy who had none; though their forts were carried; though their cavalry was routed; we see the *masses of the Russian infantry* acting for the first time, and deciding the victory; which, although won against a worn-out and inferior army, and a leader carried to battle on a brancard, was not the less a glorious one, when we consider that the army defeated was the Swedish, and its leader Charles the Twelfth.

From this time forward, we begin to find the Russian armies playing an important part in Europe. A few years after, under the Danish Marshal Munich, we find them already placing the crown of Poland on the head of Augustus. But although their discipline rendered them formidable in Europe, the campaign of Munich against the Turks and Tartars shews that no personal valour animated his troops. He found so many falling sick to avoid encountering the dangers of the Southern Steppes, that he resorted to the most barbarous means to strike terror into the breasts of these truants. We read of his causing soldiers who had fallen ill to be *buried alive* in the front of his army, and of his chaining general officers to the guns upon the march. At the storming of Ochacow we find him obliged to turn his cannon against his own troops, to make them enter the breach. Yet these were the very troops whose disciplined and steady masses nothing in Poland could oppose.

In the next reign, 1757 and 1758, the Russian

armies ; first under Apraxin, and then under Fermer and Soltikoff, are opposed to those of Frederick the Second of Prussia ; a man who nearly a hundred years ago had brought the military art in all its branches almost to what it is at the present day, and who first knew really the use of artillery in the field ; and we find the greatest general of his age always baffled or defeated by the steadiness of the Muscovites, whose leaders neither knew how to manœuvre during the battle, nor to take advantage of victory afterwards ; always carefully imitating, (as the Russian generals have done so often since,) the disposition of Peter at Pultava, without any regard to the peculiarities of the field on which they fought, and never making one movement which was worthy of the monarch against whom they fought, or which did not display their ignorance or timidity, excepting that by which Soltikoff effected his junction with the Austrian generals, Laudon and Haddick. Where all the skill was on one side, the success on the other, —a success which did not vary under three successive generals — the fact speaks volumes for the excellence of the Russian armies ; and yet, under Munich, they had shewn that individual valour had a very small share in this excellence.

In the reign of Catherine, one of her armies of 17,000 men, headed by Romantzow, defeated a prodigious force of Turks and Tartars ; and about this time arose a leader for her troops, whose genius, comprehending at once their peculiar character, enabled him to make the utmost of it—Suwarrow, whom posterity has learned to regard as a mixture of the soldier, the monster, and the buffoon. Brought up in the career of arms from his youth, and endowed

with that degree of unerring sagacity and inflexibility of resolution which cannot fail to lead to greatness; and well aware, from his long military experience, of what is most required in war; he conceived the idea of working on the religious fanaticism and the superstition of the Russian soldier. He found that hitherto his most valuable qualities were fortitude and obedience, and a steadiness which was the result of fearing more to disobey his superiors than the danger which surrounded him. Suwarrow succeeded in infusing into him a more lively principle of action, in inspiring him with a belief in the sanctity of his cause, which led with many to a contempt of death, which fanaticism is as likely to give rise to in the timid as in the bold; and in animating all with a superstitious confidence in himself, as the man called to conquer, and chosen by the Almighty Will to lead them to victory. He attracted the attention of the army by innumerable eccentricities and buffooneries, and to become a conqueror he consented to be regarded by his soldiers as half an idiot; but an idiot inspired by Heaven to lead its chosen people against the Turkish infidel, and the impious republican of France, who had denied his God. To all his most skilful movements he affected to give an air of chance, or rather of fatality; for he foresaw that, whatever his success, if attributed to its real cause, the soldier would never have had the same confidence in the infallibility of his military genius as in the infallibility of Heaven, which was supposed to guide him. On a cold winter's day, this general has been known, after giving the order to march, by imitating the crowing of the cock, to mount on the bare back

of a horse, with no other clothing than his shirt, and to lead his troops against the enemy. For years he had never carried watch or money about his person; when he slept beneath a roof, it was on straw, and with all the windows open; while drilling the troops, he dined on a crust of their black bread; and the field-marshal of imperial armies was seen for whole days teaching his recruits their exercise, in his shirt sleeves, as if he had no duty more important to attend to. He was the Junius Brutus—not of freedom, but of ambition.

If Suwarrow made his warriors by turns tremble at his severity, and laugh at his buffoonery, it was evident that he also knew how to make them fight. Under his command, the two most dreadful assaults took place which modern history records,—those of Ismail and of the suburb of Praga; and the same army which twenty years before could only be forced by batteries of cannon in their rear, to assault the feeble walls of Ochacow, is seen carrying at the point of the bayonet fortifications containing armies within almost as powerful as those attacking them from without, and at an expense of life which renders them unparalleled in history. In Poland, in Italy, and in Switzerland, during his wars, the Russian soldiers shewed an individual gallantry which they had never before been known to display; they never surrendered, though surrounded, but died embracing the image of their saint, which was attached in an amulet to their necks. In these men, the republicans met with adversaries animated with an enthusiasm equal to their own, and whose leader was endowed with a degree of boldness, of prudence, and a con-

summate skill, which turned the balance in their favour, and led them from victory to victory, until the defeat of the detached army of Khorsakof obliged Suwarrow to make that remarkable retreat before Massena which crowned his military reputation, and left his veterans the right to boast—as we have heard some of them do—that Suwarrow was never either *cold, afraid, or defeated*.

Suwarrow's career was, on the whole, so brilliant and so successful, that one cannot but regret that his extraordinary abilities should not have been devoted to a nobler cause. After his Turkish campaigns, he conquered Poland, although defended by the most able of her patriots—Kosciusko—the friend and companion in arms of Washington,—the man who, with six thousand Poles, withstood the assault of the whole Russian army on one occasion, and whose talents would probably have insured the independence of his country, had he not been opposed by a genius which, although the genius of rapine and conquest, was still more mighty than his own. At the moment that the Prussians had been forced to raise the siege of Warsaw, when fortune was beginning to favour the Polish arms, and the approaching winter would shortly have rendered all the roads impassable to the invading armies,—after a most obstinate struggle, we find the army of the Polish hero defeated, and himself made prisoner upon the field, losing with his own liberty the liberty of Poland.

In his subsequent campaigns in Italy, Suwarrow had to contend with the most successful troops in Europe, commanded by the most skilful generals of their time. In a series of hard-fought battles against

Moreau and Macdonald, he defeated and drove them before him,—not by dint of superior numbers or Austrian co-operation, as the French historians would disingenuously insinuate; for the reverse was often the case—that is to say, that, including the Austrians, he was in most instances inferior in force to the republicans, and that the Austrians, discouraged by incessant defeat, were despised both by their allies and their enemies. At Novi, in a sanguinary battle, he defeated the young and hopeful general of the republic, Joubert, who never quitted that fatal field. Weakened by a long succession of bloody combats, in which he had fought his way always victorious, he crossed the Alps, to effect in Switzerland a junction with the reinforcing army which Khorsakof had led from Russia, and with the aid of which he proposed to carry the war upon the territory of the republic. But Khorsakof proved the Asdrubal of the Muscovite Hannibal; for, instead of bringing him the addition he had expected to his strength, he arrived in his camp as a fugitive, leading after him the wretched wreck of the defeat of Zurich.

This battle, in which the difference of the Russian leaders was throughout apparent, shewed also strikingly the peculiar spirit of the Russian soldier of that date. Broken up, and divided into small groups, they were mostly cut down without surrendering, and muttering their prayers when isolated, defended themselves till the last gasp. After the masterly retreat Suwarrow made, when checked by this disaster, which it never lay in his power to have controlled, he was recalled, and died in disgrace,

after nearly half a century of uninterrupted successes.

Suwarrow, instead of being the rough, untutored, and semi-barbarous soldier, which he did everything to make himself appear, or the monster of cruelty which the popular tradition of Western Europe represents him, was a man of liberal education, of subtle and sagacious mind, and whose persevering cunning induced him to play all his life, before the public, the singular part which he had thought proper to act. The habits of the character he had assumed had grown upon him: he had so long feigned the buffoon, the punster, and the man acting by impulse, that even all his communications with his sovereigns bore the impress of his grotesque originality; and Catherine and her Court found in the captor of Ismail and of Praga, and in the conqueror of Poland, an obscene jester and a guard-house wit; until, casting aside this garment of folly, in the council he proved himself the eloquent politician, and the far-seeing statesman, as well as the sagacious soldier, and the man of execution. When campaigning in Italy, Suwarrow, who was supposed to be as ignorant as his soldiers, was opening a correspondence with the Vendean insurgents in the west of France, to whom he wrote with his own hand, in the French language; and he owed not a little of his success in Italy to his policy.

That Suwarrow was, like other great captains, heedless of bloodshed in the field, and reckless of human life, is undeniable; but he never, throughout his career, committed any act of more wanton cruelty than any other of the generals of his time, whose

conduct posterity has never thought of branding with this vice. It is true, a prodigious massacre took place at the storming of Ismail; and on a similar occasion his troops put mercilessly to the sword ten thousand of the inhabitants and of the defenders of the suburbs of Warsaw. But this is one of the dreadful laws of war, which, when a place is taken by assault, the victorious soldiers seldom fail enforcing, and which many years after we find the Duke of Wellington unable to prevent his men from carrying into execution in all its most sanguinary horrors at the taking of St. Sebastian, against the friendly Spanish population within it. He is reproached with quietly taking a bath whilst the massacre was going on in the streets of Praga, and with having, whilst the Turkish city was paying the same fearful penalty, penned to the Empress Catharine an account of his success, in the well-known laconic epistle, consisting of two doggrel rhymes, which translate literally—

Glory to God, and glory unto you!
The fort is taken, and I am in it—too!

But these acts prove only indifference in Suwarow to the suffering around him—an indifference which must be pretty general amongst those who mingle in such scenes, but argues no wanton delight in it. His address to the empress, which Byron cites as so blasphemous, is no more so than the Te Deums and thanksgivings by which the Almighty is so impiously insulted, after every successful scene of murder and butchery, by nations far more civilized,

and which profess to be the enlightened followers of the mild doctrines of that Christ who ordered Peter to put up the sword of aggression, and who commanded his disciples, when they received a buffet on one cheek, to turn their other meekly towards their enemy. When the deputies from Warsaw came to Suwarrow, whilst the sack of the suburb was proceeding, having obtained the terms of surrender which they proposed for the city—viz., that the lives and property of its inhabitants should be spared—they were hurriedly departing, when Suwarrow called them back: “You have forgotten,” he said, “to stipulate an amnesty for the past; I grant it you.”

In the course of his campaigns in Poland, Suwarrow performed several generous acts, such as sending his own surgeon into a fort he was besieging, to attend to the commander, and curing a wounded officer of the hostile army in his own camp, and then giving him his liberty. That he held too cheaply human life to have spared it, where he could forward the execution of his projects, can be no more doubted of him than of most of the generals of his epoch; but we have in vain searched his history to find any acts which would shew the innate barbarity with which his conduct has been stigmatized; and we have fallen on a few actions, scattered through the pages of that turbulent life, which rather tend to prove the contrary.

After Suwarrow, we perceive the Russian armies more numerous on every field of battle, but far degenerated from what they had been under his command. At Austerlitz, under Koutousoff, who commits innumerable blunders during the battle, though

eighty thousand strong, they are signally defeated. If their obstinacy rendered the battle much longer undecided than those of Wagram or of Jena, and if it was gained by the evident superiority of Napoleon's genius, the Russian soldiers no longer shewed the same individual recklessness and enthusiasm which in the previous campaigns so animated them to fight to the last; for, if we do not perceive them throwing down their arms by brigades and divisions, according to the pusillanimous example of their German allies, still nineteen thousand Russians surrender to the victor on the field.

After the utter defeat and dispersion of the Prussians at Jena and Auerstadt, the Russian armies which had advanced to their assistance are driven before the French at Czarnow, Mohrungen, Pultusk, and Golymin, but never signally beaten; at Eylau, a drawn battle is the result of a sanguinary engagement; and in the following spring, with great loss, and after a hotly-contested fight, the armies of Napoleon again conquer the Russians at Friedland. In Turkey, a Russian army, under Bragation, is defeated by the Turkish vizir, with a loss of ten thousand men. In the next great engagement, the Russians force the Turkish camp at Schoumla. In the memorable invasion of the Muscovite empire by Napoleon, we see nothing but indecision in the generals of her armies: and with the exception in a few of the movements of Doctouroff and Bragation, a descendant of the kings of Georgia, we look in vain for any bold or clever combination.

At last, however, means were found to arouse the
ous fanaticism of the peasantry of the army.

Koutousoff, the vanquished of Austerlitz, but one of the national party, and a man who was wisely an advocate for taking advantage of the fervid enthusiasm existing in the ranks of the soldiery by leading them to battle, was appointed to the command. The result was the battle of Borodino, the most obstinate and sanguinary of any which took place during all the wars of the last century; and it was rendered so by the fanatical excitement of the Russian troops, and of the newly-embodied peasantry marching in their first fight with the resolution of those who seek for martyrdom, against opponents who were represented as the desecrators of their churches, and the enemies of their creed. This spirit, aroused by the artful policy of government, and confirmed by the sight of their own villages smoking around the track of the invaders, could at this period only have been awakened under similar circumstances; it rendered the raw recruit more formidable in that memorable contest than the old veteran, because he had drank more deeply of the patriotic and superstitious inspiration. If the efforts of the Russian army were not crowned with success, we must remember that they fought against the most select and imposing force which the French conqueror had ever collected together, and that he purchased his victory so dearly, that like that of Pyrrhus against the Romans, it was palpable that another such must have undone him.

This was the last field very glorious to the Russian arms. When the tide of war turned, and flowed back from the ruins of Moscow to the walls of Paris, in the innumerable combats which led to this revul-

sion, the French armies, discouraged and overmatched by overwhelming numbers, proved indubitably that they would easily have triumphed singly over any of the continental allies, whose union rendered them too powerful for their shattered strength. The Russian troops, though still the most formidable of the coalition, were no longer the same as in the reign of Catherine and Paul, or else the armies of Napoleon's declining empire must have been superior to those of the young republic; which latter is a position that no one who has examined the subject will venture to assume.

The pages of Danilefsky, the late aide-de-camp of the Emperor Alexander, and the historian of his campaigns, furnish us a graphic, modest, and strikingly impartial account of this interesting war—an example of impartiality one would little expect a Russian general to set to military historians, and which it is a pity that he has not adhered to in all that relates to the emperor, his benefactor, on whose conduct his gratitude showers incessantly enthusiastic encomiums; although it must be added that this adulation of a man who is now only dust and ashes, if it shews that he has allowed his personal feelings to warp his private judgment, has at least none of the meanness of servility, and probably is bestowed in all the sincerity of truth, because the author is now in a kind of honourable disgrace with the present court, to which these lavish praises on his late sovereign have contributed.

We next find the Russians engaged in the Turkish war of 1828. They cross the frontier with 163,000 men. During the course of this campaign, the Turks

shew on every occasion how their spirit, which animated them even in their last wars, has died away; they scarcely make one bold attempt in the field against their invaders; they appear to trust for their defence to rudely fortified towns, pestilence, climate, and that Providence which the Islamites seem of late years to forget, vouchsafes to assist only those who will attempt to help themselves. Before the small irregularly fortified town of Brailow, we find, for many weeks, all the efforts of the Russian army failing to reduce it; under the eye of the Grand Duke Michael, they endeavour to storm its walls, they are beaten back, and the garrison at last capitulates. The Emperor Nicholas commanded in person his army, which meets the Turkish forces near Bouloulouk; but all its efforts can only force them to retire to the circumvallation of their camp. Here the Russians do not venture to attack them. Varna is besieged for nine weeks, and Youssouf, who commands the fort, only gives it up to Russian gold; he retires into Russia; he receives a pension from the emperor; and it is only long after the peace that the Porte is obliged, at the demand of his victor, to receive back the traitor.

Let us contrast this with the campaigns of Suwarow and Romantzow, who never united one-fourth of these forces in the field, against Turkish armies more warlike and more numerous; yet Suwarow is seen storming the strong, well-garrisoned, and desperately defended Ismail, when, in 1828, the army of Nicholas cannot carry the feeble walls of Brailow, neither can it succeed in defeating, in an open field, those very Turks whom Romantzow attacked in

their own intrenched camp, when with his small army he defeated the vizier, with 120,000 men.

The war proceeded as it had began ; the Russians repulsed the Turks at Tchorlau and at Schoumla, without being able to defeat them, at a prodigious loss of men, and without obtaining one single advantage. The inanity of their adversaries still allows them to advance. The next campaign opens with the Russians, under Diebitch, and the commander of the Turkish army, Reschid Pacha, takes the field with only 30,000 regulars, and some 60,000 irregulars, consisting of undisciplined and ill-armed vagabonds of every description. The decay of the power of the Ottoman empire, and her enfeebled condition, require no comment, when we find that this was all the force her utmost efforts could bring together in such an exigency. Near Devno, at Yeni Bazar, the demoralized Ottoman army easily gives way. At Koutefcha they make a more spirited resistance ; they are defeated, but the turn of a straw would have decided the affair in their favour, to the destruction of the Giaours. Diebitch crosses the Balkan, and advances on Adrianople, which he occupies, and the panic of the Turks induces them to sue for peace, at the very moment when the effect of fatigues and disease, produced partly by the unfitness of the Russian soldiers to contend with these disadvantages, and partly by the incurable vice of the administration of the army, had so far enfeebled the invaders, that their *position had become highly critical*. The successes of Paskevitch in Asia, owing to his own activity and talent, and the ineffectual measures taken to oppose his advance, by striking

terror into the councils of the Porte, there is every reason to believe, alone changed into a triumph the disasters which awaited Diebitch Zabalkansky (Crosser of the Balkan). Of 40,000 men who crossed the Balkan with Diebitch, a third were lying sick a few weeks after. Of the troops drawn from the interior of Russia, and marched towards the Turkish frontier, 120,000 had melted away upon the road; of those who entered the Turkish territory, in Europe and Asia, during the two campaigns, 150,000 perished from fatigue and pestilence, and 25,000 by the sword.

The Polish revolution, in 1830, next led to the invasion of Poland by an army of 130,000 Russians under Diebitch Zabalkansky. At this time the predilection which Nicholas has always evinced for the Germans was so strong, that three-fourths of the chiefs of his forces, including Diebitch their commander, were Germans, and the names of Pahlen, Toll, Geismar, Sacken, Rudiger, Rosen, and many more, attested a partiality highly offensive to the Russians. The Poles, who were never able to muster above 30,000 regulars altogether, or more than 50,000 men, including every species of auxiliaries, upon one field, fought with characteristic gallantry; at Gobie and Okouniew they retired, after a desperate resistance, before an immense numerical superiority. The battle of Wawre lasted two days; after a sanguinary combat, both armies retained their positions, though the Russians had 70,000 men upon the field against 45,000 of their adversaries.

The Russian army was now increased to 200,000 men, besides reserve corps, which placed these effec-

tively at the disposal of Diebitch. At Seroczyn, Geismar was defeated by Dwernicki, and at the battle of Grochow, victory seemed at first to declare for the Russians; for a moment, it was supposed that Diebitch would have taken possession of Praga, the suburb of the capital, but after a desperate struggle, he was repulsed and forced to retire. Geismar and Rosen were defeated by Skrzynnecki before Warsaw with considerable loss, and again at Kostrzyn, and at Inganié. After many such indecisive affairs, we find the Poles defeated at Ostrolenka, and obliged to retreat on Warsaw; but, notwithstanding, Diebitch could effect nothing decisive, till death, either by poison, or from natural causes, removed him from the scene of strife, and Paskevitch, the favourite of the Muscovite party took the command.

The Poles, who had lost the flower of their army in successive battles, who were disunited among themselves, and without confidence in their leaders, after the battle of Warsaw, were forced to yield to the overwhelming numbers of the Russian army, and the boldness and skill displayed by its new leader. Unhappy Poland was again erased from the list of independent nations—her children reduced to slavery, except those few whose miserable exile still excites the compassion, as their conduct excited the admiration, of the world. But what, let us ask, would these modern Russian armies, which notwithstanding all these advantages had so much difficulty in subduing the Poles, have done, had their numbers been reduced to those of Suwarrow's forces, or had they had a Kosciuszko to contend with?

From the retrospection of the military annals of this

ambitious power, amidst the accounts of fearful waste of human life, we may thus deduce this consoling fact, that the armies of Russia are no longer what they were, and that if they are still to be dreaded, they have grown no stronger as they have increased in size, but rather the reverse, like a venomous plant in the close air of a hot-house, where its sudden growth has only weakened the amount of its poison.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE NAVY OF RUSSIA.

THE naval power of Russia, in itself unimportant, has some claims on the interest of a British reader, from the evidence which its very regulations, and a contemplation of the general policy of the Russian cabinet, affords us, that its government entertains the intention of seriously employing it, for the first time, against that of Great Britain.

If we consider the present relative condition of the maritime power and resources of all nations, and the vast changes which the introduction of steam navigation has effected in the naval art, we are impressed, 1stly, with the conviction that the superiority of England's power upon the seas over all the nations of the world has never been so great as at the present time; 2ndly, with that of the change which has taken place in the relative importance of naval supremacy, of which the effects, formerly limited, now entail the speedy and utter destruction of the adversary forced to acknowledge it. Up to the last wars a

conquered navy, though conquered, remained still formidable—still occupying the powerful fleets of its victorious antagonist to watch it for years in the harbour in which it had taken refuge, and though vanquished seldom entirely crushed, or even rendered harmless. The author believes it, in fact, to be the generally received opinion of those untrammelled by prejudices, who have carefully investigated the subject, that in the present state of the arts of navigation and destruction, whichever power asserts its incontrovertible superiority at sea, will, in a brief space, be not only supreme, but alone, and leave, in a few months, no hostile flag in rivalry on any of the waters of the ocean.

Steam, the use of hollow shot, and the perfection daily attained in concentrating the fire of broadsides, have rendered utterly insecure those fort-protected harbours in which the vanquished fleet found certain refuge, but in which they are now in no more security than the rabbit in its burrow from the inroad of the ferret. What wind or current can prevent the pursuer from steaming rapidly up, or being towed up by his innumerable steamer sea-horses? What land defences cannot, at the present day, be silenced or crumbled by the thunder of ships' batteries, when once brought to bear upon them? And this is to say nothing of the vast additional capabilities of steam mechanism to purposes merely destructive, when coupled with the substitution of iron for oak—iron which, stronger than oak, may be made in honey-combed compartments more buoyant than cork—means yet undeveloped, from the fact of their

greater applicability to the arts of war than to those of peace.

The past history of nations furnishes us with examples, where the less powerful or least successful of two adverse navies has proved, in the long run, even more advantageous than its victorious rival to the interests of the nation to which it belonged ; but their future history will have no such anomalies to record, for, from the present time, it is evident that any nation struggling with a great maritime power to which it is widely inferior, will find its navy not comparatively, but *utterly useless*. This fact, as well as that of the hopeless inferiority of any of the most powerful foreign nations in a naval struggle with the sea-might of Great Britain, is forcibly impressed on the master minds, and what we must venture to call the “directing intelligences” of these countries, although they may not always care to admit these convictions.

Without losing sight of the superior excellence of Danish, Dutch, and Swedish seamen over any other excepting our own, we may assume that there are only three other nations which, from the magnitude of their armaments, or the extent of their resources, are usually considered as *maritime powers*, however little they may be entitled to the epithet of Maritime States—France, Russia, and the United States.

It will be in the recollection of most of our readers, when war with the United States was last canvassed in England, and trumpeted forth with hot eagerness in the former country, how France, with which we were on terms of greater amity and cor-

diality than we had been for centuries (and towards which all animosities and prejudices in our own population had long subsided,) rose as one man, uniting all her parties to join in the insensate cry, "that the hour of war with England and retribution against her was arrived." This feeling was not alone the blind hatred of the ignorant, whose passions had been casually or artfully inflamed, but was shared by the mass of her statesmen, her orators, and generally of her talent, and took its rise with them from the conviction that in the event of war between Great Britain and the unaided States of North America, in the latter a presumptive ally must be destroyed, whose strength, united to that of France, might, in the hour of need, have enabled her to cope with that of Great Britain on the ocean.

Since even the preceding pages have been in the press, a pamphlet has appeared by the Prince de Joinville, which may be considered as fresh evidence of the preponderance of this insane war-party. He imagines the event of war with England, points out the necessity of increasing the steam navy of France, and dwells on the injuries it may inflict upon Great Britain. He commences—

"Taking therefore a state of war as the base of my reasoning, I shall pick out a case which will elucidate my thoughts; and I will suppose France obliged to defend herself against the most powerful of maritime powers—that is, against England. Having stated this, and proceeding according to this plan, but always reasoning in the abstract, and by way of hypothesis, I now enter into my subject.

"Who can doubt," continues our author, "but

that with a steam navy strongly organized, we have the means of inflicting on our enemies' coasts losses and sufferings unknown to a nation which has never felt the miseries that war brings in its train? And at the close of these miseries England would suffer from another evil to which she is equally a stranger—that of lost confidence. The riches accumulated on her coasts, and in her ports, would have ceased to be placed in security.”

Supposing him to have acted (as he has ostensibly done) against the wishes of his father, the Prince de Joinville is too well informed, or, at least, too well advised, to have thrown himself into the arms of any party which was not a powerful one; but it is more than probable that the influence which Louis Philippe exercises over his family would never have allowed, unless he had approved, the publication of this rallying cry from any of its members? Thoroughly acquainted as he has shewn himself with the best interests of his country, it is not meant to be insinuated that Louis Philippe is an advocate for war with England—far from it; perhaps no man in his situation could have been willing—no man able to do more to prevent it;—but this able politician is determined to ride the gathering storm whenever he shall not be able to allay it. If he dreads that the war-party may obtain the ascendancy, it is better for the interests of his house (and it may be added, that it will probably be none the worse for the interests of humanity) that some branch of his own family should endeavour to direct its fury, and at least, thus divert the popular fury from sweeping it away.

An idea analogous to that entertained by a powerful party in France, it can hardly be doubted, also animates the policy of the Russian cabinet; and, at least, France and Russia consider both themselves and the United States, as far as regards their maritime power, like the divided rods of the licitor in the Roman allegory, which united, they hope, may baffle the strength of England, but which separately she may snap asunder at her pleasure. If the hope of successfully measuring even the united naval strength of these powers against that of Great Britain be, as we believe it, fallacious, we must admit that the more just the appreciation of her strength by them, the more imperiously their policy will dictate the expediency, whenever one of them is engaged with the leviathan sea power of England, of not neglecting an opportunity of assailing it, which will never occur again so favourably when one of them is destroyed. Between following, in the present state of maritime affairs, this line of conduct, whenever the prejudice and ignorance of a national majority in France, or the United States, may force the statesmen of these countries into a war, and that of abandoning all idea of cultivating navies before the vast ascendancy of England, we must confess that no alternative is reasonable.

England must, therefore, look forward to the probability, in assailing either of these three nations, to being assailed by all of them, and involved in a struggle which will decide the empire of the watery world. With regard to its results—we have, on the one hand, France with her immense inferiority of seamen; we have the United States, our rebellious

firstborn, the flesh of our flesh and blood of our blood, nearest to us in resources, superior to us in energy, *but almost without a native sailor*, and little likely for half a century to possess any but such as they now employ—men seduced by high wages from our own flag, and whose services—a matter of purchase—our superior capital would always enable us, when worth while, to purchase back by outbidding their employers.*

These sturdy republicans—comparatively without a *sea steamer* or a native seaman—are yet the most formidable of our antagonists, by reason of the facilities the numerous works employed to construct her countless lake and riverboats and locomotives afford for building steam-boats.

We have Russia, with her fleets numerically large, but whose deplorable weakness and contemptible condition it is our purpose to describe.

On the other hand, we have Great Britain, with treble the amount of sailors (not men-of-war's men) of these three nations combined ; a land which could put to sea, if required, four times the number of steamers of all the world combined, and who, if her people chose, alone of all the world could find the funds to equip such gigantic armaments.

Confident as any comparison of our naval re-

* All acquainted with the subject are aware that the comparatively high remuneration afforded in the United States to all manual labour on lands prevents any native American from serving as a man before the mast ; nearly all American sailors are therefore mates, officers, or shareholders. They are equally aware that although their fresh-water steam-boats are so numerous, their sea boats may be reckoned by tens.

sources, if even we compare them with those of the united world, must leave us of our strength, it should not blind us to the probabilities of its being assailed. The fortunate discovery of steam to a land of inexhaustible coal, and iron, and industry, and a proud pre-eminence to start with in this new career, must give her, by the natural course of things, the undivided empire of the waves; where she has been the proud arbitress, she must become the sole and absolute mistress. But it is not to be expected that the rest of the world will let their share of the ocean's empire, which they see daily escaping from them, be usurped without one last blow to retain it. It cannot be expected that they will bow to the inevitable fate of which the future offers the prospect, whilst their sanguine hopes may still see in their united energy a last chance of averting it.

We who feel in England that we have made even greater progress in the universal appreciation of human rights, and, consequently, in cosmopolitan feeling, than we have in the positive and utilitarian sciences, cannot but regret that France, the Athens of our modern Rome, with which our real interests, once opposed, in the future, like two diverging lines, can never come in contact, should force on us a fruitless war, bootless to herself and injurious to us in common with humanity, by arousing fresh enmities, and checking that civilization and enlightenment to the progress of which the union of these nations is so essential, and to which the genius, the talent, and the learning of her children so powerfully contribute,—we may regret, but we cannot be surprised at, such an eventuality. We may lament

that war may arise from the conceit and arrogance of American mobs, intoxicated by the adulations of those flatterers to which the plenitude of power gives rise in a democracy the same as in a despotism, and from whom it has an equal tendency to conceal unpalatable truths, and acting the more readily on a semi-educated nation, where an ignorant man is as scarce as a well-educated one. Education, as we have too often experienced, acts sometimes in the inverse ratio of those medicines which, taken in large quantities, are poisonous; education being poisonous only in the smaller doses, medicinal in the large.

Let us not, however, be understood as guilty of the sacrilege of advancing an argument against the spread of knowledge; for it is obvious that the small dose must be taken before the larger one, of which we must all acknowledge the efficacy and merit. We may regret that war may arise, which, without benefiting humanity, will, for so many years, retard the prosperity of a young and thriving people. But we must acknowledge that predispositions to it exist in the envy, vanity, and ignorance of its democracy, no less than in the wounded pride of the French people, to whom we, the conquerors in a Titanic struggle which afforded them an ample harvest of glory, extend the hand of fellowship, willing as such to bury in oblivion injuries which, as the conquered, we might still as surely and acutely feel.

This feeling it has not been the lightest task of the statesmen of these nations to restrain; but it is unfortunately obvious that the bold and unscrupulous politician, when a favourable opportunity

presents itself, influenced by the considerations into which we have entered, will only have to rouse and give the rein to them when the fitting moment is arrived.

With regard to Russia, which, like a vast inanimate body, has not a breath of feeling to animate it, excepting that which, galvanic-like, its government inspires, it is naturally more difficult to gather indications of its future conduct; and we are led to place an emphasis on signs, which, in a free country, would be unworthy of consideration. For instance, the jealous despotism of Russia advances aliens and foreigners, without credit, kin, or influence in the country, to all offices of responsibility, in preference to her native subjects. Russia appreciates the services of British adventurers in every branch of her civil and military administration, excepting the naval, for which their peculiar adaptation is obvious. From this career, which is open to all other foreigners, of late years they have been strictly excluded. We cannot, therefore, doubt that Russia,—who, finding in British power the great obstacle to her aggrandizement at half the points of the compass, has, in the conceit of her cabinet, swollen her natural enmity into rivalry,—has not been the last of those who have understood the moral of the allegory of the lictor's rods. Whilst we, therefore, appreciate and acknowledge the colossal resources of England's maritime power, and the certainty, as far as human calculation can avail, not only of her unshakeable security, but of her eventual triumph against all and any external foes, we see in them no security that her power will not be once more assailed; and on

this account we think that there are things which an English public neglect, and which, independently of the technical interest they afford, an English public should study,—we mean the real amount of the nation's strength when it chooses to exert it, and the strength or weakness of those, who, before becoming brethren, will be yet arrayed against it as enemies and rivals.

It is far from the verge of improbability that we may yet see a Russian navy, with its fifty thousand sailors, arrayed against us, amongst other foes, startling, if not alarming, our countrymen; and it is, therefore, well that they should learn what value to put upon that thing of "shreds and patches," woven into the scarecrow giant's form, which, seen from a distance, indistinct and dim, looks awful—but, closely viewed, becomes merely ludicrous to the beholder. It is, however, difficult to give an account of the Russian navy, any more than of any of the other national institutions of this country, without reverting to the man who was the founder of them all, and within the narrow circle of whose biography the history of the most brilliant period of their existence is contained.

When Peter the First, who, savage and barbarian as he was, so well deserved the name of Great, stood on the islands of the Neva's Delta, the newly-conquered soil of Ingria, still within reach of the hostile Swedish cannon, and resolved to build there a city and a fleet, possessing then no outlet to the Great Northern Sea but the one river whose marshy banks and islets he occupied, and exposed to the aggression of a redoubtable enemy, in whose very teeth it would

be necessary to complete his undertaking, there was a boldness in the conception which success has justified. When, a few years after, he made his triumphal entry into the new capital which had risen up from the morass—palaces and dwellings having sprung up where only the bull-rush raised its head, and the acclamations of a vast population greeting him on the spot where only the cry of the sea-mew and the voice of the marsh-frog, fell formerly upon his ear—history tells us that it was on the occasion of a naval victory, obtained over the Swedes, with the very fleet of which a few years before he only contemplated the construction. Towards the accomplishment of this design he had neither a single artizan to construct, a sailor to man, or a port to harbour the ships, which were still trees in the forest. When we remember these things, we must confess that the annals of the past offer no parallel to the boldness of the idea, or the success of its execution, except in the solitary instance of the rise of the Roman naval power, in the face of the Carthaginian supremacy. Indiscriminately as the wisdom and talent of this man have been praised in all his actions, by the enthusiasm of his admirers,—for in Russia whole canals are pointed out as having been constructed, by the sole labour of his hands,—and overrated as his merits have been, the real grandeur, hardihood, and skill of his efforts to create a maritime power defy the panegyrics of his warmest eulogists to exaggerate.

The genius of Peter was essentially nautical, and, whatever may be related of his early aversion to the water, through his after-life he gave ample evidence

that it was his natural element, his marked predilection for every thing concerning it proving instinctive of the peculiar tendency of his talent in that direction. Setting aside all the fables of contemporary flattery, and of the adulation of posterity, which attribute to him the personal execution of Herculean labours, and a skill as universally comprehensive as it was marvellous, we may distinctly gather that he was really one of the boldest and cleverest seamen of his time, and acquainted, in the minutest details, with all the collateral branches of his profession relating to the construction of fleets,—an advantage which few men, if any, have ever combined in the same degree, and which in his situation, perhaps, alone enabled him to perform what he did. Peter—at once the despotic sovereign, the shipwright, the sailor, and the pilot—succeeded in building an excellent fleet, which his liberality gained over a due proportion of foreign officers and seamen to man, whilst his discrimination and knowledge of the subject allowed him to distinguish the exact ability of those he employed. He himself commanded: skilful and bold as an admiral, he was at the same time the supreme arbiter of reward and punishment. Thus, with a fleet which he had just created, he defeated the navy of a warlike nation, whose flag had been already formidable on the waters a thousand years before.

It must, however, be admitted that the Swedes, who as soldiers have performed the most remarkable exploits of any nation whatsoever, both in point of talent and bravery, at sea have distinguished themselves more by reckless gallantry than by skill; and,

if surpassed by none in valour, they have, certainly, held a nautical rank inferior to the English, the Dutch, and the Danes. Peter rendered his fleet decidedly superior to that of Sweden, and, from his contests with it, we may take the measure of the naval power which he had the merit of thus calling suddenly into existence, to occupy a very prominent station in the European scale. Far from keeping the promise of its early and auspicious years, the infancy of the Russian navy proved the most brilliant period of its existence. Since the days of Peter it has never shewn itself so formidable as under his command; and in recent times it has so far degenerated as to be one of the very worst in Europe. Although it consists of fifty sail of the line, and though these have fifty thousand armed men to work them, if it were necessary to hold two-thirds of the number in commission, so small would be the proportion of even tolerable seamen on board each ship, that they would be about as ill-managed as the Chinese war-junks. Independently of this, two-thirds of the vessels constructed in the Baltic are too rotten to put to sea. But, even if this were remedied, the deficiency of proper crews cannot be so.

It was, no doubt, the idea of Peter, when he founded the Russian navy, that it would be supported by a commercial marine, which he might naturally suppose would flourish with such an extent of coast as he appropriated to Russia on the shores of the Gulf of Finland, where every material for ship-building existed in abundance, and where an extensive trade would soon have furnished ample occupation for a merchant fleet, if early measures had been taken

to afford it sufficient protection against foreign competition. But the successors of Peter, who were no sailors themselves, could never be convinced that it is beyond the power of a tsar to make a sailor by ukase; and therefore, entirely neglecting their merchant service, which was the only school for them, they never thought of removing the social obstacles which insuperably opposed its prosperity, and contented themselves with building fine ships, sending soldiers to man them, and hiring the services of foreign officers to command their fleets.

The obstacle we allude to, which prevents, and has always prevented, the Russian from adopting a sea-faring life, if, indeed, it offered sufficient inducements to remove the prejudices natural to a nation of landmen, is simply the fact of his servitude. Almost every Russian of the labouring class is, and always has been, a slave, whom his master will not trust abroad, and who, without his permission, cannot leave the country; and of late years, since the effect of this state of things has been too clearly perceived, the jealousy of all foreign intercourse which has sprung up, and which dreads "the march of opinion," more than the inefficiency of the fleet, has prevented any thoughts of remedying the evil. In the whole of the Baltic there is, therefore, no such thing known as a Russian sailor serving on board a merchantman; the crews of the few vessels engaged in commerce being composed exclusively of Finns, Germans, Danes, and Swedes. It is true there is a law which obliges every vessel sailing under Russian colours to have a Russian captain. But, whether the ship belong to a Russian, or, as is generally the case, to a

foreign owner, a peasant, who does not, perhaps, know the head from the stern of the ship, is engaged as nominal captain, receiving a salary of thirty shillings a month; and as soon as the vessel goes out of port, he is sent down to sleep in the fore-cabin, resigning the command to a Finn or a foreigner, to whom he very often acts as cook.

The sailors for the Russian navy are, therefore, recruited in the same manner as the soldiers for the army, from the class of agricultural peasants. Obligated in the Baltic, by the ice, to remain utterly inactive for half the year, and in the Black Sea for several months, on account of its periodical storminess, they are destined to act half as sailors and half as soldiers, and, perfectly military in their organization, habits and uniform, are disciplined to the use of the musket and the infantry evolutions, much in the same manner as our own marines. They are formed into equipages, which represent regiments or battalions, and into companies. They are dressed in stiff military coats, or great coats, very tight at the collar and waist, and this seaman-like costume is completed by boots, and a heavy glossy leather chako, which may serve as a fire-bucket, of which it has much the appearance.

Of the 50,000 sailors employed in the navy, 30,000 are stationed on the Baltic, and 20,000 on the Black Sea. Those of the Baltic fleets, composed principally of the refuse of the army recruits, are as miserable in appearance as they are lubberly. Generally at sea only a small portion of the seven months during which the navigation is open, the greater number of them never thoroughly get over their sea-

sickness ; and, on account of the expense of sending vessels on any foreign station—where the pay increases to more than treble, besides the merciless plundering of the officers,—they are kept cruising in the brackish water of the Gulf of Finland, between Cronstadt and Revel, where they can never, on a clear day, lose sight of land. In fine or moderate weather, considering all the disadvantages under which they labour, they manage to work their ships tolerably ; because, with all their ignorance and awkwardness, strict order is preserved. As soon as rough weather comes on, the officers, losing all confidence, resign the command of the ship to a few of the older sailors on board ; for the little knowledge that is possessed by a ship's company, is usually to be found amongst its crew ; and exchanging the stern brutality of their manner for a sudden affability, they loose the rein to all discipline, and all begin to talk and advise together, who are not obliged, by the confusion of their stomachs, to hold their tongues. The want of dexterity in manœuvring a ship, the want of silence when fighting her, and the want of active courage to board an enemy's vessel, or to repel the attack of his boarders, constitute all the evils requisite to ensure the capture of a vessel by one of far inferior size ; yet these are evils to which every Russian ship in the Baltic fleet will be subject on the day of trial, with the exception of, perhaps, one or two, the crews of which are a collection of all their choicest seamen and officers, chosen whenever a Russian man-of-war is sent abroad.

Those who have had the opportunity of closely examining Russian vessels on a foreign station, sel-

dom imbibe any very exalted ideas of their efficiency; but they are generally unconscious of the fact, that it is the very pick of the whole navy which is ostentatiously selected to give foreigners as favourable an idea as possible of the condition of their fleets, when they have been led to scrutinize them severely.

Captain Craufurd, the author of a pamphlet on the Russian navy, seems to have suspected, with a seaman's shrewdness, that the corvette *Levitza*, placed at his disposal, was manned by a picked crew, when he says—"I am glad to console my own professional feelings and my confirmed opinion of our superiority in naval matters over all other nations, by thinking that this vessel was selected to embark me in, on account of her superior state of discipline and effectiveness in every way." But he does not seem to have fathomed that she was manned by a crew selected from the whole navy, and that furthermore, the whole navy could scarcely have furnished such another. He further says—"The *Lioness* (*Levitza*) shifted her main topsail yard in fifteen minutes." But here, again, the difference between the *Levitza* and the rest of the fleet must have struck him, for he continues—"I do not mean to say that all the ships could have done it." It must always be borne in view that this gallant officer writes in the spirit of what is vulgarly called "a croaker," and yet he says—

"The next morning, the weather being still very bad, the signal was made for the fleet to repair to Cronstadt. A little after noon, the weather becoming finer, some manœuvres were performed; and the ships being in two lines, the weather was ordered to

attack the rear of the lee line, to double upon the ships composing it, one ship attacking to windward and the second to leeward. The head of the column attacked was then ordered to wear, and run down to the support of its rear. I cannot say that the ships performed this manœuvre well. Few of them took the trouble to make more sail to get speedily into action, none of them fought close, and their fire was slow and badly sustained. * * * * Their ships are rather short and heavy-looking, and are certainly dull sailers, especially the three-deckers."

A portion of the sailors of the Baltic fleet form the marine guards, and are on that account chosen men ; and also it contains a considerable number of Jews, who, in Russia, are not exempted from military service ; and it is remarked, that they make some of the best sailors in the navy, being diligent, quick, and intelligent. The observation has frequently been made, that the Hebrews, whom both Napoleon and the Emperor Nicholas have tried to force to fight, have never been brought to stand in the field ; but on shipboard they generally behave with determined courage. Does not this show that it is the want of taking the remotest interest in the quarrel, for which he is forced to endanger his life, which makes the Israelite seize every opportunity of placing it in security ; since, when he finds that he cannot run away, he behaves with as much presence of mind and courage as the best of his neighbours ? Even from the land forces, the Jews have been gradually draughted into the fleet, as the emperor is, as we have already seen, by no means partial to them. Whilst many of the Jews were still in the guards, one of this persecuted

race was placed as sentinel on one of the posts which surround the winter palace. It happened to be the anniversary of our Saviour's resurrection, a festivity which Russians of all ranks, from the emperor to the moujik, observe by kissing every one they meet upon the cheek, and saying, "Brother! Christ is arisen." The tsar, on quitting his palace, according to custom, thus embraced the sentry at the gate, and uttered the usual exclamation; but the Jew, instead of making the accustomed reply, answered stoutly, "It is false."

The food of the Russian sailor at home is much the same as that of the soldier. When on a foreign station he is much better fed, as well as better paid; but the long fasts which he religiously observes, and the sour rye biscuit, which is a rusk made from the common bread, seldom allow him, even in this case, to improve much in appearance. With regard to the naval officers—brought up as they are in cadet schools, which are half the year afloat on board of Lilliputian vessels of war, manned by the students, (although no school is like the broad ocean,) it is difficult to understand how it is possible that they should be so grossly ignorant as they prove themselves, if it were not for their avowed disgust and indifference to everything relating to nautical life. It is a very common thing to hear the young officers declare, that in case of war, rather than go to sea, they would exchange into the cavalry; and even at present, these exchanges are not unfrequent, as in Russia the rank a man holds in one department of the science is understood to fit him to fill a corres-

ponding station in the branch most dissimilar to the one in which he has begun his career.

We confess, that not having had the opportunity of seeing the Russian officers at sea, we should have had difficulty in giving credit to the accounts we received from so many sources, of their utter want of seamanship, had we not had the opportunity of witnessing the awkwardness of some of those considered the smartest amongst the rising generation of embryo admirals, to whom the command of the government steamers in the river Neva is given. Although the stream is broad, and no more obstructed than the Thames at Purfleet, they scarcely ever make an excursion without running foul of some craft or another,—which they always do with impunity, because, in every case, the blame is laid on the injured party, who, if he do not choose to hold his tongue, will be made to smart for it. We never knew but one instance where the government vessels had come in collision with anything, where they were not proved to have been blameless—viz., that of an officer who ran foul of the parapet of the English quay in broad daylight, and knocked away two of the enormous stones with the bowsprit of his steamer. Five days previous he had run down a brig *at anchor*; but the brig was somehow proved to have been in fault, and so would the parapet of the quay, had it not been imperial property.

After the police and the courts of law, the grossest speculation exists in the navy, though we are bound to say, that in all departments the extent to which it is carried seems exactly to fit the opportunity

afforded. No Russian vessels ever go out into the Baltic without losing their anchors, and parting their cables, and the blessing of a moderate storm always furnishes a long account of stores and guns thrown overboard, which, nevertheless, have seldom been entrusted to Father Neptune. When the Russian fleet, in Alexander's reign, was kept as hostage in England, it is well known that every rope and sail, and cable, was publicly sold in detail by its officers. We had always formerly imagined, as perhaps our readers, who may be acquainted with this circumstance, do now, that the consideration of England's having to refit the ships, which their officers were fast reducing to naked hulls and bare poles, had given rise to this conduct; but experience soon convinced us that it is the common custom of the Russian navy, which is carried on to a considerable extent, even under the very eyes of the emperor; but the dangerous prevalence of which, directly a vessel or a fleet sails out of their own waters, it is impossible to check by any severity, since all classes connive at its continuance. If it would be a rare occurrence to see a Russian fleet sold wholesale by its admiral, as the Turkish has been, every part of a Russian vessel of war, except the masts and hull, may generally be purchased in detail.

We could indeed fill a volume with the accounts of monstrous peculations in this department; a deeply rooted evil, against which emperors and ministers make occasional efforts, by examples of severity, which are as much thrown away as the angry warring of the traveller's hand against the

swarms of mosquitoes which buzz upon the Neva's banks.

The naval officers, as well as the sailors, wear mustachios; the latter are also encumbered with cartridge-boxes and short heavy Roman swords, which must both be very convenient to scramble about the rigging with! It is not long since the officers also wore spurs; but this custom was abandoned about the same time that it was in Sweden, immediately after Nelson's attack on Copenhagen. The Swedish admiral being sent over to that capital to make the excuses of his sovereign to the King of Denmark, for not having sent him the timely assistance which policy had held back, the mob of Copenhagen, which was considerably excited, followed him in the street, and noticing his spurs, cried out, "There goes the admiral, with the Swedish fleet at his heels!"

The Russian navy was formerly principally commanded by foreign officers, chiefly Englishmen and Dutchmen. Peter the Great appears to have been the only distinguished Muscovite admiral—as on land Suwarrow has proved the only remarkable soldier. Some of the Englishmen in her service have distinguished themselves by that daring gallantry which has given them the empire of the ocean. Amongst these we may cite as the most remarkable, the renegade Paul Jones, and Admiral Elphinstone, who both served under the Russian flag in Catherine's reign, during which Count Orloff's expedition to the Morea may be remembered, in which he aroused the Greeks to rebellion, and basely

abandoned them—a fault, or a *maladresse* whose consequences have clogged the march of Russian policy down to the present day, by obstinately living in the memory of the Greek population, and limiting the confidence they might otherwise have felt in their co-religionaries.

After his battle in the Bay of Tchesmè, where the destruction of the two admirals' ships was followed by the conflagration of the whole Turkish fleet engaged, Elphinstone proposed the daring plan of sailing direct for Constantinople, and by a bold stroke taking possession of, or at least destroying, the city of the sultan. Orloff rejected the project as impracticable, and Elphinstone, departing alone, forced the passage of the Dardanelles, thirty years before the feat was performed by Duckworth's squadron, and landing within sight of the capital, ate his repast on shore repassed the Straits, thus practically demonstrating how feasible had been the proposition. The fiery Scot—for Elphinstone, as well as Paul Jones, was from the land of cakes, and proved a remarkable exception to the calm and prudent temper which is ascribed to his countrymen—disgusted with the mismanagement of an expedition, during the course of which fortune had left the very existence of the Turkish empire at the mercy of the invaders, had they known how to profit by it, in one of the fits of passion to which he was subject, took the helm of his vessel, and ran her upon a rock. The waves, however, seemed unwilling to devour the man who had so fearlessly courted their embraces; he was saved, though his ship perished. He arrived in St. Peters-

burg ; his services had been so brilliant—his censure on the conduct of the expedition was so undeniable—that it was not judged proper to bring him to a court-martial ; and the influence of the favourite, and the dread of continuing to employ a man who gave way to such insane ebullitions of temper, occasioned his being left unnoticed and unrewarded, until his resignation was tendered, and accepted. Paul Jones, at the request of England, was also dismissed, but with handsome presents.

Of late years, however, the Russian government seems to think that it is high time, after a century and a half, that its fleet should be able to furnish Russian admirals to command it, few foreigners have been recently advanced to the exalted station in her marine which formerly was almost exclusively occupied by them ; and even for a considerable time past Englishmen have not been admitted into the naval service at all, a fact which, as we have observed, furnishes an indication of the use Russia some day contemplates making of her fleet ; since innumerable English names, formerly upon her Navy List—and even now on the superannuated part of it—attest that it is not for want of appreciation of their peculiar adaptation for that department of the service. We are aware that the contrary is usually believed of that navy, from the circumstance of one's hearing in every direction of English and foreign admirals actively employed—Gregg, on the Black Sea—Ricord, in the Mediterranean—Heyden, the Dutchman, commanding the Russian fleet at Navarino—Crown, Hamilton, Ogilvy, and at least a dozen more. But Gregg and Ricord, especially the former, the most distinguished

men in the service, were born in Russia; the others are all exceedingly old men, originally English midshipmen and cabin-boys of merchant ships, who entered the service in the reign of Catherine, and belong to a period antecedent to the policy now pursued; and from their extreme age, they are dying off so fast, that in a few years probably none will remain.

We are far from censuring Russia in trying to render her navy independent, after the example she had, on the declaration of war with England, in Alexander's reign, when his English officers resigned their swords. But this sedulous exclusion of Englishmen—and only of Englishmen—not from the service generally, but only from the naval part of it, shews very plainly that the government anticipate an eventual collision with that country only.

The Black Sea fleet is in a much more efficient condition than that of the Baltic; the seamen have more practice, and amongst the crews are mingled many of the maritime inhabitants of its shores, as well as Little Russians and Cossacs. Still the same vice exists with regard to its officers; and being further from the central power, it is still less restrained than in the Baltic. The *Tchornomorskie* Cossacs, our old friends of the Dnieper, as well as guarding the line of the Kouban, furnish a contingent for the arsenal service; and their personal hardihood renders them formidable in gun-boats and galleys, about which they are principally employed. In character, in fierceness, and in the purposes to which they are applicable, they are not unlike the Malay pirates.

In the Baltic, the naval establishments consist of the dockyards of Auchta, on the right bank of the Neva, or rather of one of its branches, situated a little above St. Petersburg; of the Admiralty, situated on that noble river, in the city of St. Petersburg itself; and of the docks and arsenals attached to it, though the English quay intervenes between them. Here ships of the line are built, though large vessels can never pass over the bar at the mouth of the river with their guns and stores, and even without them only by the help of canals. The spacious harbour of Cronstadt—the principal sea-port and the first naval station of the empire—fortified with all the ingenuity of art, and rendered as strong as art, unassisted by nature, can make such a place, occupies, on a low marshy island, the mouth of the gulf into which the Neva empties itself, and brings five hundred pieces of cannon to bear from the detached forts which rise from the sea on the one side, and the works of the place which command, from the other, the narrow entrance.

The island on which Cronstadt is situated occupies the entrance to the Gulf of Finland, some twenty miles from St. Petersburg, which is partly built upon the Delta of the Neva, which empties itself into it. Four mouths lead through its islands into St. Petersburg; though the southernmost of these channels, the deepest, only averages seven feet water, and as it is a tideless sea, only influenced by westerly winds, when these are prevalent sometimes attains eight and a half. The arm of the Gulf, to which the entrance is partially blocked up by the island of Cronstadt, averages eight miles in width, but sands extending

north and south from the opposite shores leave only two passages; that to the north of the island, averaging two fathoms water, but dangerous from sunken rocks; that to the south, exceedingly narrow, between four and five fathoms in depth, but passing between the fortifications of the place on one side, and the batteries of Cronstadt raised on the opposite sands upon the other.

At the promontorial extremity of the island of Cronstadt, embedded in the sand on its extreme west, rises the light-house of Tolboken, eighty-eight feet in height. The merchant harbour, which is independent of the man-of-war haven, is perhaps as spacious as that of Ramsgate, and it charges no port dues.

The next great station is Revel, in which is the second division of the Baltic fleet; it is also fortified, and contains docks, arsenals, and dockyards.

Perhaps next in importance on the southern shore of the Gulf of Finland is Baltisport, because the earliest open to navigation, which is here sometimes only impeded for a few weeks by the ice.

Along the coast of Finland, and consequently on the northern shores of the gulf, besides the fortress of Gustavo-vern, on the promontory of Hango, and the strong fortress on the chief island of the Aland archipelago, within a few miles of the Swedish coast, there is also in the possession of Russia the harbour of Sveaborg, the Gibraltar of the north, and the seaport of Helsingfors, the capital of Finland. The harbour is formed by eight rocky islands, all strongly fortified, the embrasures being carved in the native rock, and covered with greensward.

These forts are, the Long, the Black, the Wolf, the Little East-black, the Great East-black, and the Lighthouse islands, the Gustavus-sword, on which is situated the citadel, and the redoubt-island.

A few years ago, Sveaborg might have been deemed theoretically almost impregnable. It was surrendered, almost without resistance, to the army of Barclay de Tolly. It is now probable that, practically, it would be deemed that its forts could not stand the battering of concentrated broadsides and hollow shot. To a Swedish force, the solid winter sheeting of ice, with its two feet covering of snow, would form an excellent material for lines of approach.

To the Admiralty of St. Petersburg are attached the iron-works of Colpenas, besides several similar establishments of minor importance. On the Black Sea, the principal harbour and naval station is Sebastopol, on the peninsula of Crimea—a place of natural as well as artificial strength. The admiralty was even recently at Nicolaiew, but either has been, or is about to be, entirely removed to the former place, where all the requisite offices had been long in course of construction.

In the year 1839, the last account which we have before us, and in which no important variation has taken place, the united fleet of the Russian empire consisted of—

SHIPS OF THE LINE.

5 ships of 100 guns and upwards; and 2 upon the stocks	7
18 from 80 to 100 guns; 5 upon the stocks . . .	23
20 from 70 to 80 guns	20

FRIGATES.

4 of 60 guns	4
20 from 36 to 50 guns; 1 upon the stocks	21
Other vessels, corvettes, brigs, and schooners . . .	40
Total 115 vessels, mounting upwards of 7500 guns.	

The sailors of the Baltic fleet were reckoned at 30,800 men; the sailors of the Black Sea at 19,800, making a total number of 50,600. The fleets are distributed much in the relative proportion of the sailors, between the southern and northern waters, excepting that in the Black Sea they have a larger number of small craft.

On the Baltic stations the Russians have about fifteen sea steamers, of which two, the *Bogatir*, built at Colpenas, and the *Kamschatka*, constructed in America, are steam-frigates; but as, in case of war, the government will not hesitate to appropriate all steamers whatever, we must calculate also those belonging to private individuals, and thus the collective amount may probably exceed fifty. Though all are very indifferent craft, they are all fit for sea, none (excepting a very fast Thames boat used to convey the court servants, cooks, fiddlers, musicians, and sometimes their masters, to the imperial residence of Peterhoff, upon the gulf of Finland,) having been merely built for river navigation. The greater number of these have been built either at the private works of Beird, or at Ochta, and the engines constructed at Colpenas. The *Bogatir* is not, as far as regards her engines, a despicable specimen. There are few of the others of which as much can be said.

On the Black Sea, the government steamers are seventeen in number, several of two hundred and sixty, and two hundred and forty horse power. They are all of English manufacture, and are much in request, to relieve the garrisons and transport troops along the coast of Circassia and Georgia. Four very large steamers also arrived two years ago from England. From the circumstance of the steamers being all English, they are on the whole better than those in the Baltic; but there are few private steam-vessels, so that perhaps five-and-twenty would be as many as government could command the use of. They have not attempted to build any here. It is remarkable that both in the Baltic and the Black Sea nothing is used but Newcastle coal, as wood is much dearer even on the stations of the former, and from its bulk prevents a vessel from carrying sufficient fuel to enable it to leave the coast.

The Pay of the Russian navy is, in English money, about as follows :—

A General-Admiral	. . .	£540 per annum.
An Admiral	. . .	225 „
A Vice-Admiral	. . .	180 „
A Rear-Admiral	. . .	135 „

IN THE MARINE GUARDS.

A First-class Captain	. . .	£100 „
A Captain	. . .	80 „
A Lieutenant	. . .	63 „

IN THE REST OF THE NAVY.

A First-class Captain	. . .	£80 per annum.
A Captain	. . .	68 „
A Lieutenant	. . .	50 „
A Midshipman	. . .	38 „

The pay of a general-admiral is rather more than what an English blacksmith receives at Colpenas; the pay of a full admiral is exactly the salary of the shopmen in the English magazine in St. Petersburg; and a lieutenant receives what it is customary to give to a valet in that city.

The navy, like the Georgian and Caucasian army, is a sort of refuge for the destitute, and therefore contains few officers who have property of their own; nevertheless, many of those who are known not to possess any may be seen commonly drinking their champagne at 12*s.* per bottle.

It is a remarkable fact, that as soon as a Russian vessel is in commission, she is already rapidly beginning to rot; and this tendency is so remarkable, that fully two-thirds of the vessels composing the Baltic fleet are unsound. The navy and the shipwrights are fond of attributing this to some peculiar quality of the water of the Baltic, which, if it exist, must indeed be very peculiar, since it only acts on such vessels as are the property of Government. It is also attributed to the bad quality of the wood. This, as far as concerns the oak, may have some foundation. It is undeniable that the Russian oak is very inferior in quality, like that of Canada and of all cold countries, in which its growth, confined to a few months of the year, and fostered by great heat and humidity, is too rapid. But the main cause probably lies in the green timber which the government builders employ, and charge on their books, or, take from the contractors, as fully seasoned.

All the stores and appointments of the Russian vessels of war are excellent in quality. Their sails

and cordage are the best in the world. The decks and rigging are all in the nicest order ; nevertheless, the fastidious eye of a seaman sees at a glance that the latter was never set up by a sailor, the twist of the ropes never having been attended to ; his taste is offended by an ostentatious display of brass—the common sin of most foreign navies ; and if he penetrate below, he will find that all the dirt that has been so carefully cleared from the deck, seems to have taken refuge beneath it. The immense mass of rubbish which the sailors are allowed to collect, is only exceeded by the furniture of the officers' cabins.

As in Russia generally furnished rooms for hire are unknown, every officer has his own furniture. Those in the navy, when they go on board in the summer, therefore take with them the whole stock which filled their winter apartments on shore. We have seen a midshipman embarking with a host of chests, two sofas, and a piano-forte, beside his “ *batterie de cuisine*,” of kettles, frying-pans, and tea-urn, and the picture of his saint.

Finland alone, of all the Russian dominions, furnishes her with good sailors ; but they are far from numerous, notwithstanding the vast extent of her coast, and being much averse to the naval service, Russia dares not yet resort to any very arbitrary measures to force them into it.

Taking all things into consideration, we do not seriously believe that the Russian fleet, in the event of war with England, would offer more effectual resistance to anything like an equal British force,

than the Chinese junks have done; and we could quote opinions of great weight in this matter, to show that, if the strength with which Cronstadt is fortified would render the undertaking arduous, a fleet may be destroyed within the shelter of its harbour, and the passage forced, at a determined maximum of loss on the part of the British fleet, with as much certainty as military engineers can calculate on the reduction of one of the artificial forts of the French and Belgian line, within a given space of time.

An experienced mariner, one of that numerous tribe of Smiths and Johnsons, of whom Lord Byron speaks in his *Don Juan*, who have ever since Peter's days sought advancement and wealth in the service of Russia, and who have served on board the Portuguese and Turkish fleets, assured us, that it would be difficult for him to point out any nation whose vessels of war, in equal force, would not overmatch the Russian.

The Russian navy, therefore, in the hands of her diplomatists, has proved more useful than ever it would have done in those of her admirals; and the fleets so formidable at a distance, so ineffective when closely examined, remind us strongly of the wooden cannon which King Edward III. used to impose upon the garrison of Calais when he besieged that stoutly defended city. Nevertheless, we should never forget that Calais *did surrender* to these guns, all wooden as they were.

CHAPTER IX.

FINLAND.

THE only reasonable hope which Russia might entertain—if it were 'not for the all-pervading venality which corrupts all energy and power—would be in the prospect of eventually manning her fleets with her Finnish subjects, the only portion of the population of her vast empire containing sailors, which it might furnish to the amount of some twenty thousand. The only direction in which the Russian fleet, exclusive of its moral effect, is likely to exercise any immediate influence on the liberties and interests of the west of Europe, is towards Sweden. But, at the same time, both from Finland and from Sweden may arise the greatest dangers to the Russian empire, and the most effective curb to the ambition of her cabinet, and at all events, for many years to come, they lie as ready instruments to the hand of Great Britain, to accomplish for her two-thirds of the work whenever she may determine on turning them to account. The value of a navy, like that of a military force, is always relative ; there are political situations where a single disciplined battalion is of

more importance than tens of regiments in another ; and without some knowledge of the state of Finland and Sweden, it is difficult for us to appreciate the value of the marine of Russia in her Baltic harbours.

Let us, then, in a few words, examine the maritime condition of the independent kingdom of Sweden ; and next, the character and disposition of the inhabitants of the now Russian Grand Duchy of Finland.

Sweden has always, on account of her extensive coast and vast inland navigation, furnished, as she does now, bold and skilful sailors ; albeit, their history is more crowded with accounts of desperate and daring achievements than successes. Were she a wealthy country, like England or Holland, or even Belgium, with this main requisite she would soon possess navies ; but being peculiarly poor and destitute of material resources, it would be almost as difficult for her to fit out efficient fleets within a given space of time, as for those nations who have no sailors to man them. Although the necessity of a strong naval force, and hatred and apprehension of Russia, are strongly impressed on every man in constitutional Sweden, strange to say, she continues, as she has been doing for years, talking and debating on the subject, and advancing nothing.

Not that any Swede denies that she should have a navy ; but in their partisanship in favour of what they call a great or little navy, statesmen, politicians, and electors are divided into two camps. " Let us have ships of the line and frigates, as we had formerly ; let us commission those rotting in the docks, and build new ones," say those who advocate " the

great navy system." "We cannot afford," observe their adversaries "to keep more than five or six ships in commission, and we have more ships built than we can employ; such a fleet would be impotent, both for purposes of aggression and defence, and therefore let us content ourselves with a large fleet of gun-boats, which, favoured by the peculiar nature of our coast, will perfectly answer all purposes of defence."

Meanwhile, however, the maritime power of Sweden is limited to a flotilla of gun-boats, or row-galleys, mounted with a large gun—to a fleet of the best constructed vessels in the world, built on the scientific plans of the English Chapman—the most perfect of shipwrights—who, exiled from his own country by the want of appreciation of his talents found in the encouragement of penurious Sweden a home, a fortune, and a barony. But this fleet is decaying in idleness, in the harbour of Carlsrona, and the kingdom of Sweden has only one single frigate in commission. Her naval officers seek daily for service in the English merchant navy, to learn how to manage something larger than the row-boats of their country.

With regard to Finland—the only nursery for sailors in the Russian empire—torn by fraud and treachery from the parent state of Sweden, to the mutual regret of the Finnish and Swedish people, it was at first appeased by promises of a constitution from the Emperor Alexander, who seized it without the shadow of a claim, excepting that of force—then treated it with gentleness. It is now fast sinking into one of the *many Polands* which groan beneath the Russian despotism, but one whose sufferings and

claims on our sympathy have been unheeded, in that system of philanthropy which has no attention or pity to bestow on any but what a French writer untranslatably terms "*grandes infortunes*."

There is, however, no portion of the Russian empire more worthy of our attention, in the event of a collision, not only for the reasons we have named, but because this vast province extends up to the gates of St. Petersburg; because its population is anti-Russian; because all its wealth, cities, fortifications, roads, and lines of communication, lie parallel with a coast which extends many hundreds of miles; and because here a limb of the Russian power may be cut through in innumerable places, like the body of a snake, and the very existence of its northern capital menaced, or its prosperity compromised, by efforts comparatively trifling. Finland or Fenland (Suomi, as in the language of its inhabitants it is called), is remarkable both for its extent, the picturesque character of its wild scenery, and its peculiar and primitive population. The Finns are probably the aboriginal inhabitants of the northern part of Europe, driven to its most inhospitable extremities by the irruptions of Teutons, Goths, and Scandinavians; Tacitus and Strabo, and Ptolemy all speak of the Fenni, the Zuomi, and Phini.

Many branches of the venerable Finnish tree have been dissevered and scattered wide from the parent stem; and although these offshoots—divided into small or insignificant tribes—have retained much of their nationality, it has only been preserved entire by that portion of this ancient family, which is recorded to have been already in possession of Finland before

the birth of Christ. Towards the extreme north, where the human race, like the productions of the vegetable kingdom, becomes stunted in its growth, the Finns have degenerated into Laplanders, a people whose language (a dialect of the Finnish) attests a common origin. The Permaks and Mordvinians towards Siberia, the Esthonians of the southern shore of the gulf of Finland, and a portion of the population of Hungary, still speak a dialect of the language of their Finnish ancestors. This language, soft, rich, figurative, and resembling no other known tongue, has led to the discovery of other of these dispersed branches, scattered far from each other, all inconsiderable in numbers, and none having the importance of the pure Finnish race, which constitutes alone a people of more than a million and a half, whilst the other twenty-seven tribes of Finnish descent do not collectively number two millions.

The Finnish people, which has always been remarkable for the courage, patience, and intelligence of its individual members, and for the exemplary harmony which has united them, singularly enough appears to have remained stationary, without showing in the annals of its history one solitary phase of a more brilliant existence, as during the same period we may retrace in the past of every surrounding people. During two thousand years that it is recorded to have been in possession of the vast extent of mountains, forests, rocks, and lakes, to which it has given the name of Finland, we can find no account of the Finns having ever endeavoured to overrun their neighbours, or extend their territory. This want of national ambition and enterprise is

difficult to account for in a brave and hardy people, if we do not seek for a solution in the individual character of the Finns of the present day, which one may presume, like their language, to have altered little from that of their forefathers. Courageous, enduring, but simple and honest, they are essentially a *contented* people.

Although long incorporated with the Swedish crown, its government of this country was so mild, the privileges it accorded so extensive, that this union was only productive of attachment and regard towards Sweden; and when forcibly separated from their adoptive mother, the Finns proved as faithful as the subjects of her native provinces, and have continued to entertain towards her feelings of filial affection. Whoever will take the trouble to peruse the campaigns of Gustavus Adolphus, at the glorious commencement of the Thirty Years' War, will find the Finnish regiments considered as the most trusty in his army—the Finnish sailors some of the most active of his fleet. Whoever now traverses Finland will find, in the eagerness with which its inhabitants cling to Swedish institutions, manners, and usages, and in their veneration for the Swedish name, ample evidence of their predilection for a nation, which, abandoned as they have been by her, they are still taught from their childhood to look up to, and the most glorious recollections of whose history they have learned to associate with their own.

The Swedish language may be said to have become almost a national tongue in Finland, spoken as it is by all the higher and middle classes, of which a large portion are of Swedish descent, and generally under-

stood in the towns, along the high roads, and by the better order of farmers. Twenty miles from St. Petersburg, and consequently more than seven hundred miles from the frontiers of Sweden, the Swedish is more generally spoken in the villages than the Russian language, though this territory has been in the possession of the Russians for a hundred and forty years, and though thousands of the Finns come as sledge-drivers to earn, during the winter months, a few roubles in the great city. If it were not for this intercourse, to which their poverty obliges them, it is doubtful whether, even in the immediate vicinity of the capital of Russia, (which formerly stood on Finnish ground,) a single peasant would be found to learn the language of his masters, although this language differs from his own no more than the Swedish, of which, useless as it is to him, he takes a pride in speaking a few words, if he can master no more.

Both the Russian and Swedish tongues differ radically from his own. The national language of the Finn, however, is one of more than Italian softness; and whether the poetical temperament of his race has acted on the language, or the adaptation of the language to poetical expression upon his taste, poetry has always been and is still the ruling passion of his people. Recent researches in their literature have brought to light not only innumerable ballads and heroic chaunts of exalted merit, but the ancient epic poem of the *Kalevala*—now translated into Swedish, and raised by the enthusiasm of commentators above the Latin *Æneid*, although bearing, at least in its construction, more resemblance to the *Odyssey*. The

Finnish versification, singularly enough, consists of an alliteration, each word, or each verb, substantive, and adjective of a line commencing with the same letter.

Finland is still governed by the Swedish laws ; its modern published literature is entirely Swedish ; and until very lately the studies of those destined for the bar or the pulpit were gone through in the same language.

This country, the whole of which, together with the islands of the gulf of Bothnia, is now in possession of Russia, may be computed to cover an area of about 120,000 square miles, with a population of 1,400,000 souls. Its inhabitants entertain a marked antipathy to the Russians ; but this aversion had until lately not been occasioned by the harshness of their treatment by the Russian government, whose policy has been to conciliate the population of the newly acquired principality, but has rather arisen from their attachment to Sweden, and a traditional feeling of hostility to the Muscovites, who formerly cruelly ravaged their territory on many occasions ; the Cossacs, in the reign of Peter the Great, having even devastated the country as far as Vasa on the Gulf of Bothnia, the western extremity of Finland.

Few of our readers are probably ignorant that Finland was forcibly seized by the Emperor Alexander in 1808, when, suddenly declaring war on Sweden, on the pretext of forcing her to join the coalition against England, he marched his armies into this portion of her territory, and in the course of the same year annexed these provinces by ukase to his own empire.

An interesting history of this war was recently published in Stockholm by Colonel Montgomery, which brings to light many curious facts relative to this transaction, and shews the profound duplicity and treachery of the Russian emperor. He cites the authority of a nobleman who was then Swedish ambassador at the court of St. Petersburg, to prove the amity and good understanding on which the cabinets of Stockholm and St. Petersburg had previously been, and to shew how the former was lulled into security by the assurances of Alexander, who, whilst his troops were invading Finland, declared to his diplomatist, with tears in his eyes, that he was forced by circumstances, (i. e., the fear of Napoleon,) to act as he did, but pledged himself *not to retain a single village of Finland*. The inadequate Swedish force then occupying this vast territory behaved with characteristic gallantry; but left without stores, provisions, and reinforcements, and betrayed by its own commanders, the country was wrested from it. The treachery of the Swedish leaders, who belonged to its proverbially corrupt and turbulent nobility, was attributable, in some instances, to the direct influence of Russian gold, in others to their feeling of personal hostility to the reigning monarch, which they sought to gratify at the expense of their country; and they succeeded in doing so, losing Finland, and making the national irritation consequent on this loss the means of his dethronement.

In this war the Finns, by the active part they took in it, shewed that they considered themselves as integrally a part of the kingdom of Sweden; a sentiment which has outlived all the efforts made by

their new masters to conciliate them. These efforts were proportionate to the value of an acquisition of which the tenure would have been so uncertain if the national hatred had been aroused, and an acquisition which to Russia was of such vast importance, giving her, as it did, such an immense extent of coast along the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland, and inclosing the latter thus entirely within subject shores. The commercial capabilities of this country, and its numerous and hardy seamen, combined to render peculiarly valuable to Russia this new territory, the conquest of which carried her frontier almost to the gates of Stockholm.

Previous to this conquest, Finland had been governed by its own fundamental laws, and enjoyed the benefit of a representative government, which, however incomplete, sufficed for a people contented with so much political liberty as insured their civil freedom. The Emperor Alexander, after the cession of the conquered territory, guaranteed to the Finns the integrity of their fundamental laws and constitution, in a proclamation dated the 27th of March, 1810. This assurance, which, on his accession, was repeated by the Emperor Nicholas, proved, however, as illusory as the constitution given by the former to Poland; for since 1809 no Finnish diet has ever been assembled. On the other hand, Finland was carefully exempted from the taxes and vexations which render the Russian rule so harsh to its own subjects. The ports of Finland may have been considered as free, so trifling were the duties on all imports, and the country suffered comparatively little from police tyranny and exactions. This policy

was still, until very recently, pursued by the Emperor Nicholas; but, in addition to it, he resolved to gain over the aristocracy of Finland, by inducing them, by every means, to enter his service; and whilst he employed them in other parts of the empire, rewarded them with the utmost munificence. He thus taught the higher and middle classes to look forward to Russia, and to separate in feeling from the rest of their countrymen.

Alarmed at the Swedish spirit which had outlived so many years of separation, and which in case of war was so dangerous to the security of these provinces, he appears to have conceived the idea of invoking a national Finnish spirit to neutralize it, fully aware that the isolated nationality of Finland would grow feeble in comparison with its attachment to the adjacent kingdom. The cultivation of the Finnish language and the old Finnish poetry was warmly encouraged, as well as all recurrence to the dim and remote recollections of its independent history, and in all its modern literature one can discern that those who write in the spirit of the government are careful to separate the Swedish from the Finnish; those who are not prepared to do so, on account of the severe censorship, do not write at all.

Though the deprivation of their representative form of government was severely felt by such of the higher and middle classes as were not seduced by the imperial liberality, the mildness and gentleness of the Russian rule, so different from its harsh and oppressive character within the precincts of Russia Proper, or, in fact, wherever its dominion was

firmly established, tended nevertheless to soothe the Finnish people, and to conduce, together with the long peace, to a high degree of material prosperity. No part of the imperial dominions is, as compared with its former state, in a more flourishing condition than the grand duchy of Finland; and it may still further be asserted, that since Russia has taken possession of it, it has been until lately a happy country. Its trade has increased, its cities have been enlarged, its soil has been better cultivated, the higher classes have grown wealthy in the Russian service, the middling affluent by commerce.

But it must be remembered that these results have been produced precisely because Russia has governed this country in a manner diametrically opposite to the system pursued in every other part of the empire, which she never fails to introduce wherever she thinks her power sufficiently consolidated. Unhappily for Finland the Russian government seems to think this period arrived; a great increase of duties has taken place, the study of the Russian language is enforced, the tyrannical police is becoming every day more oppressive, utter silence is enjoined on the press, freedom of speech is banished, and it is fast sinking into a ukase-governed satrapy. Either success or the natural impatience of his temper has in this instance, (skilful politician as he has shewn himself on other occasions,) caused the Emperor Nicholas to mar his own policy, and these first false steps have indisposed already the great bulk of the people, and done what such unremitting efforts had been made to prevent.

The Finns, who have always been a free, though

not an independent people, are not likely tamely to submit to this treatment; the terrors which they entertained on their first conquest, and which the moderation of Russia during thirty years had almost lulled to sleep, have been again aroused, and more than aroused, for they are being justified. That fidelity, the national boast of the Finns, which, unlike most other national self-attributes, is not an imaginary characteristic, and which arose from the grateful recollection of benefits received, might in a few more years of lenient government have been gradually transferred from Sweden to Russia. If the moral and religious differences between the Finn and the Muscovite would never have allowed the former any sympathy with the latter, he might still, unambitious as he is of national independence, have become faithfully attached to a government which allowed him the exercise of all the rights of which he was desirous, and which protected him in the enjoyment of them. This feeling is now out of the question, and the Finnish people, too feeble to offer any resistance, may endure without a murmur the tyranny of Russia; but in the event of a war, the whole of their country may be easily roused against her, and a naval power might readily make use both of the feeling which pervades the inhabitants of this vast province, and of the national temper of Sweden, (which is marked by an intense and increasing irritation on the subject of the cession of these provinces to Russia,) to effect the recovery of them; and in the prosecution of this scheme they may count on finding the partiality and hope with which the Finns regarded Sweden for so many

years, and which lived through the prosperous period of their separation from it, undiminished in their adversity.

Finland, with its lakes, rocks, and forests, extends almost up to St. Petersburg. The richest part of it, with all its strongholds and lines of military communication, stretches along the coast, and, therefore, a hostile power, whose naval supremacy was undisputed, could, by a descent on any part of it, interrupt the circulation of the Russian force along these lines, and facilitate the re-occupation of the whole country by a Swedish army, to favour which the great mass of the population would at once rise up. All the natural objects which this country offers to the progress of an invader, and which would be much greater if it were not so poor, would, in the event of an invasion of Finland, be turned against the Russians, from the fact of the unfriendly feeling she has excited amongst its population. The Finnish nobility, which it is true have generally been gained over to the Russian interest, might partly adhere to it; but all other classes would delight in any prospect of freeing themselves from the Russian yoke; and, amongst the middle classes, those who have the most influence over the peasantry, the Lutheran clergy, will always perpetuate this hostile feeling, and, when the opportune moment is arrived, will join in any demonstration of it.

Finland, therefore, which in certain cases adds so much to the power of Russia, and which, if she could depend upon its population, would prove so important as a maritime possession, would, in case of war with Great Britain, (the only nation which can

possibly undertake an aggressive warfare against her,) become an ulcerated limb of her vast body, and prove along her northern frontier the same thorn in her side which Poland does towards her centre, and the Caucasian provinces on the southern extremity of her empire.

Finland is an exceedingly poor country, chequered with lakes and inland waters; the soil is either sandy, or covered with broken rocks of red granite in those parts which are not wholly stony. The barrenness of the ground seems to have discouraged the agriculturist, and the sterility of his fields, joined to their negligent cultivation, is everywhere apparent in the slovenly tillage and the miserable crops of rye. A few districts of bog land which admit of draining, and which have found cultivators with sufficient capital and enterprise to undertake it in the village clergymen, form occasional exceptions to this uninviting picture. Some parts of the country are covered with large forests of the white and red fir. It is traversed in every direction by streams and rivers, on many of which the timber exported is floated down to the sea, but which form cascades and waterfalls amongst the rocks, and are thus rendered unnavigable. The falls of Imatra are, perhaps, the finest in Europe, and, if the mass of water poured down is less than at those of the Trollhätten, in Sweden, they are far more beautiful than the latter.

The whole southern coast of Finland is divided from the open sea by an archipelago of thousands of island rocks, of various dimensions, some wooded, and some inhabited by fishermen, whose occupation

upon the inland waters also furnishes the population with a large share of its subsistence. Many parts of Finland are very picturesque, though the eye becomes soon tired of the monotony of red granite rocks and dark fir woods, unrelieved by the more sublime or softer features of the landscape. This is, however, not universally the case; for, even in following the coast of the Gulf of Finland, which may be accounted the richest and most densely peopled part of the country, and in which the principal towns are situated, large tracts present the most desolate aspect imaginable; and, as we advance towards St. Petersburg, the last two hundred miles of the road show us only the bare rock or sandy surface, and low stony hills, on which the trees, which seem scarcely able to suck sufficient nourishment from the soil to maintain vitality, are thinly scattered.

The western part of Finland is the least barren, and has more of a Swedish appearance. The towns, which are built of brick or stone, are neat and cleanly; but Abo, the most populous, contains only 13,000 inhabitants, and Helsingfors, the most flourishing and the handsomest in Finland, little more than 10,000. The latter city contains some fine modern buildings, and a large unfinished cathedral, the architecture of which does not do justice to the fine and abundant material employed in its construction, and which strikes the spectator as being placed to crown the summit of a stupendous flight of steps, which lead up to it from the great square.

The greater part of the inhabitants of the towns are of Swedish descent, or of mixed Swedish and Finnish blood; and, wherever this is the case, they

present to our view a handsome and vigorous-looking race. We cannot say as much for the pure Finn. High cheek-bones, elongated features, pointed chin, and a spare, thin figure, generally characterize his make; his eyes are of a light grey or blue, his hair and skin of the same sandy hue, and his beard, which he allows to grow, generally consists of a few hairs, thinly scattered on his chin—remininding us strikingly of the trees and bushes so sparingly sprinkled over the barren ground in so many parts of his country. His costume is the sheep-skin, with the wool turned inwards, and a peculiar wolf-skin cap, in winter; in summer, a coarse gray homespun woollen stuff, and a round felt hat with broad buckle.

The peasantry inhabit cottages built of logs, and which are either isolated or collected together in villages. Although stone is everywhere in abundance, only the church is usually built of it, and sometimes the pastor's house. The former is roofed with small pieces of wood, cut like tiles, and smeared with tar. The steeple and belfry rise up separately in the church-yard, and always in the vicinity of the church itself is a sort of caravanserai, in which the congregation, who come immense distances to their place of worship, put up their horses and sledges. The Finnish peasants are not always the proprietors of the cottage or land they occupy, but often hold it from the landlord by a peculiar tenure, which obliges them, instead of paying rent in money or in kind, to devote to his service so many days' labour of man and horse during the year.

In character the Finn is brave, honest, patient, and frugal, but somewhat indolent. His natural probity

is still further increased by his attachment to his faith, which is the Lutheran, and he is exceedingly valuable as a subject to a warlike government, from the peculiarity which distinguishes him, of being applicable to any branch in the service. Accustomed to boating on the sea or on his lakes, and to the care of the horse, in which he takes great pride, he is, equally fit for the infantry, cavalry, or navy.

The clergy, who go through their studies in the Finnish, Swedish, and German languages, are commonly well-educated men, contented with their moderate stipends. The simplicity of their lives, and their attention to their duties, secure them the attachment and veneration of their flock, who habitually seek their advice in all domestic affairs, and resort to their arbitration in all cases of litigation.

If we except the inhabitants of a few Finnish villages within the government of St. Petersburg, which, having fallen within the pale of the Russian empire at a very early period, were reduced to servage, it is surprising how little the constant contact with Russia and Russians has altered the Finnish character, even in those free villages which are situated in the vicinity of the metropolis, and which draw their subsistence from it, by sending thither their fish and dairy produce. The nobility of Finland also unfortunately prove an exception to this rule. Selected for offices of trust by the Russian government, with the double view of gaining them over to its interests, and securing the services of public servants whose probity rendered them valuable in the vast sink of the Russian administration, so far from operating favour-

ably on its corruption, they have become themselves perverted and corrupted.

For many years past, a considerable contraband trade with St. Petersburg has been carried on by the Finns, all foreign articles being only subject to a nominal duty in Finland, and to a very heavy one in passing the Border of Russia Proper. It is principally carried on in sledges across the Gulf of Finland, and the small and active horses bred in the country, which are harnessed to them by the smugglers, are very fast trotters, and are sometimes purchased at high prices for this purpose.

As long as the Russian rule continued mild and indulgent in Finland, its inhabitants seem not to have felt very acutely the virtual suppression of the representative form of government, so solemnly guaranteed to them, both by the last and by the present emperor. As the gripe of the tsar tightened on their provinces, they became, however, more fully sensible of the injustice committed towards them, and of the importance of those rights which the autocrat faithlessly withheld, and when beginning to writhe under the oppression, became sensitively alive to the value of the means of relief which had been ravished from them. The severity of the secret police soon rendered it, however, dangerous to canvass the subject of these wrongs, which the Finns are now driven to brood over in silence.

A pamphlet has been recently published in Stockholm, by an exiled Finn, who was obliged to fly the country for having taken up the subject. It gives a full account of the claims of Finland to a consti-

tutional form of government, and one may judge from the mild tone of expostulation in which the author writes now that he is hopelessly exiled from his native land, and beyond the reach of Russia, how gentle must have been his remonstrances when still within the precincts of the Russian empire, and when still restrained by hope and fear. This pamphlet is also remarkable from the fact that its publication in Prussia has been forbidden by the Prussian censorship, without the suppression of so many passages as would have rendered it absurd to publish the work at all. The exceeding moderation which pervades its pages would render it not very difficult to point out many political writings of which the Prussian censorship has allowed the publication, though more hostile to its own government than the pamphlets in question are to that of Russia;—thus offering a curious illustration of the influence which the cabinet of St. Petersburg exercises over that of Berlin, and of which the Prussian league for the exclusion of British manufactured goods proves a much more serious example. This pernicious influence of Russia has been extended to Sweden and to Denmark. It is difficult to define or account for it without a brief description of the political situation of these countries, with which, on account of the limited interest inspired by most of the second-rate states in England, some of our readers may prove unacquainted.

The late King of Sweden, Bernadotte, born in Gascony, and said to have been originally a smuggler, is known to have risen from the ranks to the command of the republican armies. His military talent, his

eloquence, and the fact of his having been for a moment dreaded by Napoleon as a rival, more than even his subsequent fortunes, stamp him as the second of the galaxy of remarkable men brought forward by the French Revolution. When called to fill the place of heir to the Swedish throne, then occupied by the infamous Charles XIII., and invested with this character as a child of the French republic, to the exclusion of the heirs of the deposed and legitimate sovereign of Sweden, he really exercised all the rights of royalty. The turbulence of the people he came to govern, and which he was destined in the ordinary course of events soon to reign over, did not suggest any very favourable anticipation of the security of the dynasty he hoped to found. At the same time the jealousy of Napoleon, and the fear of the allies, isolating him from France, obliged him to seek the friendship of Alexander, and to resort to other means of security against the fickleness of his future subjects.

On the cession of Finland to Russia, for which as an equivalent Norway was given to Sweden, the Swedes accuse Bernadotte of having in two ways betrayed their interests—firstly, in having sacrificed the claim of Sweden to the payment of that part of the national debt, of which the burden came to the share of Finland; and secondly, in giving to Norway a constitution which rendered her so perfectly independent of Sweden, that the latter country derived no benefit from the union. Sweden is a constitutional monarchy, in which all the legislative enactments of the four estates which compose the diet—viz., the houses of nobles, clergy, burghers, and peasants—

may at all times be negatived by the crown. Norway is, in point of fact, a republic with an hereditary president styled king; for if a bill pass thrice the Storting of this country, (in which nobility is unknown,) it becomes law the third time, although the king should oppose it.

Norway has its separate national administration and army, in neither of which any Swede is admitted to hold office. Thus, instead of becoming an equivalent for lost Finland, Bernadotte, then crown-prince, rendered Norway only a refuge for his own family, in the event of any political storm which might drive him from Sweden,—counting on the gratitude of the Norwegians, and on the fact of one king being as good to them as another under their peculiar form of government.

Though Bernadotte thought proper to behave with such liberality towards Norway, in Sweden he pursued a very different line of conduct, and early opposed himself to the liberal movement,—a policy which is said to have been dictated as a condition of the friendship of Russia, in securing the perpetuation of the sovereignty of Sweden in his family, which the claims of the heir of the deposed King of Sweden might have endangered. Although Charles XIV. conferred many benefits on the country he was called to rule, he offended his subjects by arrogating to himself the credit of many more, and by his undisguised suspicion of them. This want of confidence, for a man who had seen so much of the fickleness of a people in the revolutionary history of France, in which he played so conspicuous a part, and who probably remembered

the assassination of Gustavus, and the deposition of the brother of his predecessor, was no doubt increased by the utter ignorance, in which he strangely continued to the day of his death, of the language of the people he reigned over. It was a common jest of the opposition, to make him wonder "that he should have been so many years in Sweden, and that the Swedes should not have learned to understand him yet." In the true spirit of the Gascon, he inscribed his name on every public work he finished or even repaired, and reminded his subjects so constantly, in every speech he made, of the good he had done them, that he was rebuked by the following parable: "A peasant gave the parson a pound of butter. 'Am I not a good fellow?' he exclaimed. 'To be sure you are,' quoth the parson. But the next Sunday, and every time he met him, the clodhopper strutted up to the priest, pluming himself on his gift, and inquiring, with conscious satisfaction, 'Was not I a fine fellow, to give you that pound of butter?' The parson, bored to death, sent him back his present, wishing him and his gift where it is the duty of parsons to prevent their congregation from going."

Bernadotte had thus, by a few points of ridicule, and an unwarrantable and ill-disguised mistrust, linked to many great qualities, succeeded in rendering himself very unjustly unpopular, as was demonstrated by the state of the Swedish press, for out of about a score of daily papers, all, excepting two, were in the opposition at the time of his decease. The government of the state was in fact only carried on because the house of nobles is conservative, and

the house of clergy influenced by the extensive church patronage at the disposal of the crown. The house of burghers and of peasants both advocate sweeping changes, which the contrast afforded by the prosperity of Norway and the stagnant trade of Sweden, must probably eventually cause to be adopted.

The nobility of Sweden is generally poor and corrupt; the clergy maintain a high character, but are dependent on the crown; the burghers, though opposed to the former in politics, are more corrupt than the nobles; but the peasants—the hope of Sweden, already the wealthiest of these bodies, and constituting a peculiar class, to which we know of none exactly analogous in any other country—bid fair to become the predominating one in the state.

The mistrust with which Bernadotte seems always to have viewed his subjects, had apparently been of late years still further increased by this political struggle, and had induced him to throw himself into the arms of Russia. Of the ascendancy of the Russian influence in Stockholm, daily proofs were given, to the undisguised disgust of his subjects, amongst whom all ranks, with the exception of a small portion of the nobility, bear the strongest antipathy to anything Russian.

Let us cite such evidences of the subservience to Russia of the Swedish cabinet as immediately occur to recollection. In 1825, when several Swedish vessels full of armed men, were illegally sold to the South American States by the Swedish government, to serve against Spain—a friendly power, whose

ambassador was present at every palace fête—the latter could obtain no redress, and the notes of all diplomatists were disregarded, till Count Suchtelen, the Russian minister, took the affair in hand, on which the whole scheme was abandoned.

The second instance we shall cite is, the visit of the Crown Prince Oscar, the present sovereign, to St. Petersburg, notwithstanding the strong national prejudice which regarded this step as the homage of a vassal to the Suzerain, and which indignantly contrasted it with the last visit to Russia of a Swedish prince, when the daring Gustavus III. went to surprise the Empress Catherine in her capital, and, betrayed by his brother, the late king, still made his retreat through the Russian fleet.

The baptism of the son of Oscar by the name of Nicholas, was, in this excited state of public feeling, another grievance; but the Swedish deputation sent to St. Petersburg, to be present at the uncovering of the monument raised to the memory of the Emperor Alexander, the spoliator of Finland, outraged it beyond all measure.

During the Polish revolution, the Swedish state gazette was eager to give the Russian bulletins of their successes; and availing itself of the alien laws, which are much the same as they formerly were in England, the government has never allowed a Polish refugee to remain four and twenty hours on the soil of Sweden—a breach of hospitality of which no other constitutional government has been guilty.

It is not so much such acts as these, as the commission of them at the expense of that popularity which must be so valuable to a sovereign in the posi-

tion of the King of Sweden, which speaks for the influence of the cabinet of St. Petersburg at the court of Stockholm, and for the assiduity with which the favour of the tsar is courted. The Emperor Nicholas requited the feeling thus evinced towards him, by personally visiting Bernadotte; he arrived unannounced, on board the vessel which brought the grand-duke his son on the same errand.

About this time some popular disturbances having taken place, occasioned by the condemnation and imprisonment of a popular writer named Crusenstolpe, the Emperor Nicholas immediately despatched a messenger to Stockholm, offering to send 10,000 men of his guards to assist the king in overawing his subjects, and to occupy the capital. The steamers destined to convey them were kept in readiness, but this proffered aid was prudently declined by the Swedish monarch, who probably considered the vicinity of the Russians in the island of Aland, on which they are completing a vast and exceedingly strong fortress, and which is within three hours' sail of the Swedish coast, as already a neighbourhood too dangerously close. It was probably the policy of Bernadotte to find a *juste milieu* between the perilous friendship of Russia and the turbulence of his own subjects; a game at which Russia could not fail to win; the disagreement between sovereign and people being the very state of things which Russian ambition has always endeavoured to bring about amongst her neighbours, in the prosecution of that maxim of *divide et impera*, which her conduct shews her so well to have understood.

The present King of Sweden, notwithstanding his

submission when crown prince to the influence of Russia, which, perhaps, his imperious father may have dictated, ascended the throne with the advantages of popularity; he was at least a Swede in his manners, language, and habits; and beloved for his personal amiability and benevolence,—of which the reader may find ample confirmation in the able and elaborate work he published on criminal punishments.

Denmark, which, as well as Norway and Sweden, is inhabited by a Scandinavian population, is now in a condition which promises before long to change the whole face of the north. Governed by an absolute prince, its present monarch, in his earlier years gave promise of exceeding liberality of sentiment, and his subjects long confidently expected the boon of a constitution, which is still denied them—as is universally believed in the north, at the instigation of Russia, which has guaranteed the continuance of the Sound Dues, only on the condition that the King of Denmark shall yield nothing to the popular wishes. The heir apparent of the throne of Denmark, on account of his personal character, will probably never ascend it; but should he do so, it is well known that the royal house, of which he will thus be the last representative, must become extinct with him. The grand duchy of Holstein then returns to the German confederation, and Denmark must either elect a German prince,* or, reduced to

* The Prince of Hesse, long intended by the Emperor Nicholas as his son-in-law, but whose succession is now questionable.

its own limits, sink from a second into a third-rate state.

The great bulk of the nation, however, who long ardently for a constitutional form of government, and who are as well fitted for it as any people in Europe, have within the last few years become fully sensible of the folly of that family feud which has divided the Scandinavian nations, and of the hatred fostered by centuries of rivalry between the Swedes and Danes, people whose origin is the same, and whose very language is so similar that they can more easily understand each other than a north of England man can understand one from the southern counties.

Both the Danish and Swedish nations begin to perceive the mutual benefit of a union of these countries, which, Norway being included in the coalition, would thus unite the whole of the Scandinavian people, constituting a powerful state which might assume an independent position in Europe. A few years ago, when first this arrangement was suggested, it was looked upon as chimerical by the majority of those who first heard of it, and was only whispered about as men whisper things of treasonable import, by those who canvassed the subject. The prejudice and antipathy existing between the two people alone appeared an insuperable bar to the furtherance of their national interests in this manner. A Swede could hardly walk in the streets of Copenhagen, or a Dane in those of a Swedish town, without being liable to insult. But with an unprecedented rapidity this deeply-rankling hatred has been rooted up, and so marked is the revulsion of feeling which has taken place, that the Swede in Denmark,

and the Dane in Sweden, is received with marks of popularity.

The Scandinavian union is not only confidently talked of, but publicly alluded to, even under the absolute, though mild government of Denmark. The close intercourse of the two countries has been chiefly fostered by the universities, and within the last two years their members have visited each other, as many as a hundred crossing the sea from one single university to visit another. At these meetings the union of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, has been publicly given as a toast, a scene which has been renewed only a few months since.

In Sweden, unpopular as the late king was, there existed no general wish to overturn his dynasty among the great majority, but there is every tendency to curtail the power of the crown to the measure of that which it enjoys in Norway; and in the event of the union of the three states, it is almost inevitable that such semi-republican form of government will be adopted. The prospect of reigning over the whole Scandinavian people, on these conditions, was not therefore so enticing for Bernadotte, who, once violent as an ultra-republican, as his former speeches shew him to have been, had become as monarch imperious in his endeavours to maintain his royal prerogative.

It is universally expected that the death of the King of Denmark will, under these circumstances, be the signal for important changes, which may eventually terminate in the foundation of another European power in the Scandinavian confederation. Much must naturally depend on the light in which

this is viewed by England, which, it is hoped, too powerful to be jealous, if her real interests are not misunderstood, will see with satisfaction a combination which must prove a fatal check to Russian ambition in the north of Europe. This popular tendency, which the sagacity of Russian politicians has probably divined long before it became so palpable as to attract public attention, may furnish us with the key to Russia's policy towards Sweden and Denmark, and explain the cause of their hostility to the popular interest in the latter country; for the Russian cabinet differs from that of other absolute states in not being in the remotest degree affected by any political sympathies. Thus the Austrian cabinet, for example's sake, sides everywhere with conservative interests, of whatever description they may be; but Russia in one instance is intriguing in favour of the popular, and in another of the absolute party; thus, in Wallachia, instigating the constitutional party, whilst in England the accession of a conservative ministry is considered by her as a *contretemps*, because the Whig administration was known partly to have obtained office by promises of economy and peace, and was naturally considered as unwilling to enter on any European war of serious magnitude, which, however necessary it might be to British interests, and however advantageous it might eventually become to them, would probably at its commencement have driven from power those who had obtained it partially under the pledge of avoiding to the nation all the danger and inconveniences of any important collision.

For many years to come, the state of feeling in

Finland, and the hatred excited in the breasts of the Swedish people, by the treachery of Alexander, and the aggressions of Russia, will bear with them the retribution due to the oppression and unprincipled ambition by which they have been occasioned, and will place Russia, in the event of war with this country, at the mercy of any British ministry sufficiently powerful and courageous to undertake it with requisite energy. Finland, abhorring Russia, still looks affectionately and longingly towards Sweden. The great bulk of the Swedish people, irreconcilable in their hatred towards Russia, place their hopes on England, and burn to recover their lost territory. The force of Russia, in Finland, is peculiarly accessible to a hostile and superior fleet. The Swedish people, if a British fleet afforded its aid, whatever might be the wishes of their government, would make any sacrifices to recover Finland, and wipe away the stain under which this martial nation still considers its honour to be smarting. Finland would rise to a man, with the double hope of throwing off the Russian yoke, and becoming reunited to the country to which it affords a strange and romantic example of fidelity and affection. Do not all these circumstances tend to render the present condition of Finland, and of the adjacent Scandinavian countries, worthy of more interest than their affairs have hitherto inspired in the British public? and ought we to be as indifferent to them as to the South American republics, which may be taken as about the measure of that which their condition has hitherto excited.

CHAPTER X.

CIRCASSIA AND GEORGIA.

(Chiefly from the accounts of Russian officers engaged in the Caucasian campaigns.)

THE mountainous regions of the Caucasus occupy the isthmus between the Euxine and the Caspian, which enclose them upon the western and the eastern sides ; on the south, the river Araxes—the modern Aras—divides them from the fertile lands of Persia and Armenia ; and on the north, they are separated from the wide steppe of the southern Russian empire by the rivers Kouban and Terek, which flow in opposite directions into the above-named seas. These regions comprise those territories known under the general names of Circassia and Georgia.

Circassia, the northernmost and most extensive division—the land of high mountains, of fierce and warlike nations, still independent or only partially subdued—is divided by the river Cyrus (or Kour) from the less rugged and more fertile Georgia, of which the tsar holds exclusive possession, though on a most precarious tenure.

These Caucasian districts, to the poet, the philanthropist, the politician, and the historian, are fraught with an interest more intense than any other spot upon the globe, both on account of their past history and their present condition and importance. It was on Mount Ararat, one of the Caucasian range, that, according to the Scriptures, the ark reposed after the universal Deluge; and even if we are unwilling to give credence to the hypothesis of the learned, that from these mountains descended, in different streams, the various families of the human race, to overspread the earth like the flood from which it had just been rescued, we are forced to admit that the striking coincidence of the Scriptural accounts, with the traditions of their inhabitants, renders this supposition very plausible.

Geological researches prove indubitably that the greater part of Southern Russia and Asia has been covered, at a time comparatively recent, with the sea; and they equally demonstrate, what common sense must indicate at once, that the mountains scattered over it—the Caucasus, the Taurus, the Lebanon, the Altai, the Ourals, the highlands of Tartary, and the Himalayas—whether or not they were then raised up by some convulsion from its bed, must have spotted its waters long before they had shrunk within the narrow limits of the Euxine and the Caspian, or flowed away to the ocean. The Genesis, which tells us that the ark rested on one of the Caucasian chain, mentions, also, “that the posterity of Japhet was dispersed over the islands of nations;” and all the traditions of the east, including those of the inhabitants of the Caucasus,

people it with a people called the Dives, who, from this abode, dispersed over the neighbouring islands. Dives, in the ancient oriental tongues, signifies islands; there are many in the Indian Ocean whose names are still terminated by this generic word; and it is a singular corroboration, that the Tcherkesses call themselves Adighe, or people of the isles, from the Tartaric Ada (island.) From the Caucasus, the Greeks are supposed to have descended westward, at a subsequent date.

But, however this may be, and whether we see reason to look upon the Caucasus as the cradle of mankind or not, to us men of the north, these mountains ought to inspire that feeling of veneration which is naturally excited by contemplating the tombs of our progenitors—the hallowed soil where the race, which gave rise to our own, mingled its dust with the earth from which it sprung for successive generations, when the spirit which animated it had passed away; for it is from these mountains that the Teutonic and Scandinavian families, to which we owe our origin, are as clearly made out to have spread over Europe, as any fact concerning the early history of a people has ever been established. It is a fact abundantly confirmed by the similitude of feature to the descendants of the Germanic and Scandinavian offshoot of their parent tree, which the Tcherkessian and Ossetinean nations at present inhabiting the Caucasus continue to exhibit, retaining in its purity and beauty—in remarkable contrast to the races which surround them—the original type from which we have already far degenerated.

The Caucasus, as connected with the past, has other claims on our attention. In ages far remote—when the Persian empire yet flourished, and the energy of life still animated Egypt, Greece, and Rome, whose cold remains *now* only remind us of the nascent enlightenment and civilization which they fostered—a light which, like the holy fire of the Ghebers, has never been extinguished from those days to the present, in which its blaze is steady, rapid, and unquenchable. A glance at the map will suffice to shew us that a prodigious barrier, extending like a belt half round our planet, from the Atlantic and the shores of Spain to Okholsk on the Siberian coast of the Pacific, divided the regions inhabited by nations amongst whom the incipient light of knowledge was dawning from the gloomy north, and protected them from the inroads of its barbarians, who, in its infancy would probably have swept away every vestige of that civilization, which in subsequent maturity, acted upon and softened them. The mighty line of sea and rampart, beginning with the Pyrenees, was continued by the Mediterranean, the Alps, the Adriatic, the mountains of Illyria and the Balkan, the Euxine, Caucasian, the Caspian, the barren saline deserts bounding the Siberian steppe, and the Altai mountains. Even on its western side, through the Pyrenees, the Alps, and the Balkan, it is well known how few passages this wall affords. To the east of the Bosphorus, the only gates were through the defiles of the Caucasus, of which its inhabitants for centuries and centuries have been the watchful guardians, shutting out, from the fruitful regions of Persia and

Asia Minor, the desolating hordes which have always sprung up in these Cimmerian steppes, like the locusts which the fostering sun calls into life.

The grand Caucasian range, stretching five hundred miles diagonally across the isthmus, from Bakou to Anapa, like a stupendous fortress, bars the passage from sea to sea. Amongst its snow-capped peaks, which rise above the clouds, more elevated than the Alps, the *Mquinwari*, (the *Kasbeck* of the Russians, the mountain on which the mythological traditions of the ancients chained Prometheus to the rock, where the insatiate vulture gnawed his liver) and, further westward, the Elbrouz, uprear their summits, covered with snows which have never borne the polluting impress of a human footstep—the lofty Elbrouz—the hill of tempests, where Zoroaster placed the abode of *Arismanes*, the spirit of evil of his beautiful and mystic creed, whom his disciples, long since driven by persecution for refuge to the Caucasian regions, still see, with the eyes of faith, as their founder poetically described it, “taking wing from the mountain, whilst its dark form, shadowing the abyss of space, seems like an arch thrown over it from one world to another.”

Parallel with this high range, to the northward of it, runs a lower chain, whose dentated summits shew the bare rock in all the rugged shapes into which it has been thrown by volcanic convulsions. The narrow glens which intervene from peak to peak, retain the humidity and the clouds, and the forests which cover the gloomy valleys, still further adding to the darkness of the scene, have gained for them the appellation of the *Black Mountains*. Their very

names are descriptive — there is *the Bald Mountain*, *the Hill of the Gloomy Forest*, *the Dagger Mountain*, and *the Mountain of Storms*.

Transversely with this range another almost defines a line, and crosses it at an angle. Extending due southward from the town of Stavropol, at the extreme north of the Caucasian district, it traverses Georgia to its southernmost point, where the river Araxes has its source, and then, turning eastward, connects Mount Ararat, on the Armenian frontier, with the lofty group of the Caucasus, which, running exclusively through Circassia, constitutes the mighty boundary wall.

Through this bulwark, which the Russians have passed to occupy Georgia, there are only three gateways, or roads, which open between tremendous defiles—at least, only three which are practicable to any living creature, excepting the mountaineer or the chamois. Treachery, intrigue, and bribery—the universally prevailing silver key—have thrown two of them open to the Muscovite, whose forces have overflowed Georgia, occupied the shores of the Caspian, and who has dotted the Abasian and Mingrelian coast with a line of forts. But just as the high lands were a refuge from the desolating waters of the flood, so they are now to the national independence of the people of the Caucasus; and, surrounded on every side by the lands which have submitted to Russian dominion, or the seas of which she is mistress, the mountains of Circassia, covered with freemen, rise islet-like amongst the lands which encroaching ambition has subdued, and which an iron despotism oppresses.

But if Russia has possessed herself of two of these portals, she is not in possession of the bulwark through which they offer an opening, and thus is perpetually exposed to finding the gates closed suddenly behind her, and herself entirely cut off from her now difficult communication with Tiflis and her Trans-Circassian provinces—a predicament in which, if the mountaineers were united, it cannot be reasonably doubted that they might place her to-morrow. It has been to enable her to extend herself beyond this barrier, that nearly a hundred years ago she commenced her attempts to subdue the guardians of this bulwark. Impatient in her ambition, and unable to effect the object she had in view, she nevertheless succeeded by intrigue and bribery in passing onwards; and having, by treachery, force and fraud, possessed herself of the Georgian provinces, before she attempts to expand further she is keenly sensible of the necessity of rendering herself mistress of the mountains in her rear, not only because they may at any time impede her progress forward, and bar her schemes of conquest southward, but because they may equally compromise the safety of what she has already gained.

At present the Trans-Caucasian territories of Russia can be considered only as a *tête de pont*, thrown up in Southern Asia, whilst the bridge which leads to it is liable every moment to be carried away by the mountain torrent, which threatens to leave the outwork isolated.

Of the three passes to which we have alluded, the first, which is through the mountains westward of

the defile of the Terek, is little known, because no foreigner has ever crossed it. The Russians have made efforts to force it, because it would open a direct communication between Tiflis and Taurida; their efforts have, however, proved ineffectual.

The second passage is almost in the centre of the isthmus, on the direct road from Tiflis to Mosdok; it runs through a series of glens and defiles, for a distance of about ninety miles, which are so narrow and sunk so deep between steep hills, that the road for some miles beyond Dariol is only light for a few hours of the brightest summer's day. It is called the defile of the Terek, from the river of that name, which takes its source in these glens. It is also called the defile of the Dariol, from a castle of that name, which overhangs the road; of the Kasbeck, from Mount Kasbeck; and more commonly the passage of Vladi-Caucase, from a military station of that name. From the nature of the ground, a few hundred men could, on many points, arrest the passage of any army, and two thousand men would suffice to render it utterly impassable, in spite of any human effort. Fortunately for the Russians, it lies principally through the territory of the Ossetians and Kabardians, two of the least warlike people, whom they have partly subdued and partly gained over. But even now, though the former are ostensibly in their service, no traveller can venture along the road without a strong escort, usually accompanied with cannon; and on the least reverse, these people, whose hatred only a mixture of fear and the love of gain restrains, would rise, and instantly close the defiles.

The third route, that of the Demir Capu, or the iron gate, also known as the Defiles of Derbent, was the best known to the ancients, as that of the Vladi-Caucase is to the modern traveller. It runs along the shores of the Caspian, overhung by high and precipitous mountains; it is more difficult though less precarious than that of the Vladi-Caucase; at least, since the occupation of the cities of Derbent and Bakou on the Caspian, the establishment of posts between them, and the efforts which have been made against the Lesguis, who nevertheless are liable at any moment of difficulty to come down, to the number of twenty or thirty thousand men, and destroy or harass a column, though they are too poor to remain under arms to guard the passes continually, and though some of them occasionally perform the farce of submitting to the Russian authority.

There is a circumstance which, however, renders this road highly inconvenient for the transport of troops or convoys for the supply of Georgia—viz., that the road is at least seven hundred versts longer, and that as no proper establishments have yet been formed upon the Caspian, whence the necessary resources can be drawn, they must all be procured from Taurida, or the vicinity of the Black Sea,—which actually raises to an immense price every kind of military store, even when they have not to be carried so far round.

It may appear, at first sight, surprising that Russia, who has been so many years vainly endeavouring to subdue the Caucasus, should not, when she usurped Georgia, have turned her attention

to the establishment of an effectual communication by means of the Black Sea, which would thus supersede the passages by the Caucasus. Although by no means easy, this might have been long ago accomplished, because, although cut off from the interior by inconvenient mountains, the coast of Immerita has long been in her undisturbed possession. But it must be remembered, supposing this passage to have been rendered perfectly easy, that in the event of any aggressive demonstration towards Southern Asia, or of any attempt at extensive conquest which would bring her in collision with England, not only this communication would be directly cut off, and her Trans-Caucasian provinces insulated, but that a dangerous and active enemy, in the unsubdued Circassian, would directly menace them. There is no chance, therefore, of the realization of her aspiring hopes, without her previously conquering the Caucasian tribes.

Since the days of Potemkin, up to the present, her efforts in this respect have signally failed. By force, she has been able to effect nothing. Within the last twelve years, she has resorted, however, more actively to the joint system of intimidation and bribery; directing against some of the weaker tribes her concentrated efforts, whilst she offered them high pay to enter her service. She has thus succeeded in some measure in turning the swords of one race of mountaineers against the other—a policy of the value of which she seems of late years to have become very vividly sensible, as a means of aggrandizement on all her oriental frontiers, but which apparently is beginning to fail her in the Caucasus

from the growing tendency of its inhabitants to unite in the Eastern districts of the country under a single leader, and in the Western to forget their domestic feuds against a common enemy. Some tribes of the Kabardians and the nations of the Ossetinians had been thus led to espouse her cause, and to submit to some kind of Cossac organization; and on the eastern side of the isthmus she had, by these means, made some progress. But, notwithstanding, in the course of the year 1841 a series of terrible disasters damped again the hopes which had been thus excited, and, in consequence, Prince Tchornicheff, the Minister of War, since appointed in lieu of Paskevitch, viceroy of Poland, went in person to inspect the state of the army, previous to the campaign of 1842, against the gallant mountaineers, which proved no more successful than so many which had preceded it.

Circassia, unless we take some parts of Daghistan, is a cold and barren country, compared to the sunny and fruitful Georgia; but still it abundantly supplies the wants of its inhabitants with all the produce of a temperate climate. It is true, its surface is principally harsh and rugged, and offers every element of terrible sublimity—the wildest and most awful glens and precipices, in which the avalanche crashes and thunders, or which resound to the dash of the fiercest torrents. Rank and pestilential marshes also render poisonous the air of the undrained hollows to which the sun thaws down the snow of the impending hills, and into whose gloomy chasms its rays can never penetrate to dry up the sodden vegetation which absorbs the descending waters. But these some

mountains offer also scenes of calm and pastoral beauty, rich meadows, beautifully wooded hills, and mountains cultivated almost to the summit, village rising above village, surrounded by its luxuriant patches of maize, of buckwheat, and of millet. Such are all the north-eastern shores of the Black Sea,—the hills swarming with life and animation, even close to the Russian forts, upon the shore, and scarcely without the reach of the cannon of the Russian fleet.

These mountains are inhabited by several nations, divided into an infinity of tribes, who evidently do not own a common origin, but who have, apparently, at some time mingled with, and caught some of the features of, the beautiful Cherkessian race, which still remains unalloyed and pure. Notwithstanding this general family likeness, as well as certain points of resemblance, in costume, in habits, in the general love of freedom, and in their warlike temper, there exists amongst them a marked distinction of character, of language, and of physical conformation. Irreconcilable enmities array one nation against the other, and bitter feuds divide the tribes of each people within itself.

This is a fact to which the Russians allude with triumph; but it is in the face of these discouraging circumstances that the Caucasian fortress has been maintained for a long series of years against all their efforts; and so great appears to be the growing hate against the Muscovite, that of late, the most inimical of the mountaineers have been seen to forget their traditionary quarrels to unite against the common foe; and if this feeling should become general amongst the hitherto disunited populations, it may

readily be imagined what an immense accession of strength it will give to them collectively.

The principal nations of Circassia are the Cherkesses, the Abasians, the Ossetinians, the Kabardians, the Tchetchenchis, and the Lesguis; and of these, the Cherkesses and the Abasians, the most ancient races inhabiting the north-eastern part of the Caucasian range, are so fierce in their hostility to the Muscovites, so ardent in their execration of them, that they may be considered as utterly irreconcilable and indomitable, except by literal extermination, whilst they may, at the lowest computation, be reckoned to outnumber, by half, all the rest of the united nations of Circassia.

In the spirit of concealment and deception with which every department of the Russian government is so essentially imbued, (for on matters the most insignificant, its agents will put themselves out of their way, apparently for the purpose of disseminating gratuitous falsehoods,) one cannot expect any approach to truth, where any possible object can be attained by hiding it; in consequence, the data which the Russian government must possess on the statistics of these mountains, is carefully withheld from the public; and with a view of diminishing, in the eyes of Europe, the difficulties which await it in the Caucasus, in its published accounts of the population of the empire, it diminishes that of the unsubdued districts in a manner which is glaringly at variance with the private testimony of its officers employed in the Circassian war, and even contradictory to antecedent reports. It is amusing to observe so many hostile nations, which hitherto

have been ever independent of his rule, claimed already amongst the subjects of the tsar; his claims to Circassia, and his assumption of possessing it, not a little reminding one of the Irishman's estate, *which he was kept out of by the right owner.*

The statistics published by government represent at half a million the whole Circassian population, and the Cherkessian nation alone at 300,000 of this number. On different occasions, the reports of its generals mention the fact of 20,000 and even 30,000 Lezgus having taken the field together. The statistical accounts fix the whole amount of this population at only fifty thousand, including old men, women, and children, and they formerly calculated at twenty thousand souls the whole nation of the Ossetinians; though after they were gained over, the government boasted that this people had engaged to muster five-and-twenty thousand fighting men to place at its disposal. It is only, therefore, from the statements of Russian officers long employed in Circassia, that one can form any estimate of the numbers of the Caucasian tribes. From their unanimous evidence, one cannot compute the Cherkesses and Abasians at less than a million and a half, the rest of the Caucasian nations at less than one million.

The incorruptible, and, let us hope,—albeit entertaining a most bitter animosity against each other,—unconquerable defenders of the Caucasian range, the Cherkesses and Abasians, are most worthy of our notice. The Cherkesses, the self-styled Adighè, or people of the island, and probably the original inhabitants, number about one million. The Abasians have, probably, from very remote antiquity, been established in these mountains, and are supposed,

by those who have equal faith and learning, to be Egyptians, led thither during the expedition of Sesostris. It is, at least, evident that they are a people nearly allied to the Cherkessian, and who have borrowed from them the freshness of their mountain blood, though, in the outline of their features, shewing an admixture with either the Egyptian or the Mogul races.

All the other Circassian nations are relict portions of the innumerable Asiatic, and even European tribes and people, which in the great social convulsions that agitated the old world, have been driven to the base of the Caucasus, or who have swept around it, in living tides, at different, but comparatively modern, epochs. Since then, more or less mixed with the Cherkessian race, they accordingly mingle in a greater or a less degree its characteristic beauty and chivalric spirit, with the original type and primitive disposition of the stem on which it has been engrafted—a stem which would appear to have been, in most instances, Mongul or Tartar—sometimes Turcoman, which is, indeed derived from the Tartar.

From these nations we must, however, except the Ossetinians, a fair-haired, blue-eyed people, almost as symmetrical in form as the Cherkesses, who, from a period very remote, have been denizens of these mountains. They are supposed, by some physiologists, to be the descendants of a colony of Medes, which Diodorus Siculus states to have been led by the Scythians, under Madyes, into the Caucasus, about six centuries before the birth of Christ. It would appear undoubted, that they spring from an original mixture of the Adighè on one side, mixed with a race neither Mongolian nor Tartar.

From the Ossetinians are further supposed to have sprung the Teutonic, or German races, and from the Cherkesses the Scandinavian, which was more generally dark-haired. Everything, except the language, corroborates this hypothesis ; but the same obstacle, in this respect, exists in endeavouring to retrace the origin of these great northern families to any other source.

From the difficulty of visiting the Circassians at home—from the impossibility of learning half-a-dozen different tongues, all radically different, which are spoken amongst them—and from the jealousy and misrepresentation of Russia, no people offering one tithe of the same interest, are at the present moment so little known. The calumny of the Russian government, and of its hireling traveller, has long depicted them to Europe as savage, faithless, and untameable freebooters. Her officers engaged against them in a war to the knife, exaggerating facts, represent them as atrociously cruel, or attribute to their national character a ferocity which, even where it has really been displayed, arises from the very nature of the struggle.

But amidst the general anathema which is pronounced against them, every detailed and authentic fact, every circumstantial account given even of those Circassian nations which are looked on as the most ignoble, furnish us with fresh evidence that, uncultivated as head and heart must be amongst this untutored race, the moral superiority of these mountaineers over the Muscovites is as great as that which physically they exhibit.

Every anecdote which can be gathered along the

frontier is directly at variance with the character attributed to them by the enmity of the narrators. The following is a story, related by an officer now in Tiflis, who, previous to the arrangement entered into with the Ossetinians, ventured to travel amongst them under the protection of the *Konak*, a term which, amongst the Circassians, means a patron who answers for your safety with his honour. Amongst the Cherkesses, or the Abasians, he observed to the author, his enterprise would not have been a matter of the slightest danger, could he once have obtained such a protection ; but the Ossetinians were always considered as the least scrupulous, as well as the least brave, of the mountaineers. Nevertheless, his fears proved unfounded ; hatred and contempt were often visible upon the lip, but he was generously and respectfully treated by his patron, and suffered to depart unharmed.

On his departure, however, a petty chief made him a request that he would seek out a certain Jew in Georgia, whither the Russian officer was repairing, and use his influence in persuading him to receive a sum of money which he had hitherto refused, in compensation of the losses he had sustained, when, in a foray, the mountaineers had burned his dwelling, and plundered him of everything he possessed. It appeared that the chief's brother, who was engaged (if the author remembers rightly) in the expedition of Abbas Mirza, had sent word to him that he would send by this Jew a part of his plunder, but he was either killed or died shortly after the chief had received the message. He sought out the Jew, who denied the deposit, and the mountaineer took the

law into his hands; soliciting the succour of his too willing friends, they made a dash across the lines, penetrated to the Jew's habitation, in a peaceful part of Georgia, and, as we have stated, burned and rifled it, the Jew himself having narrowly escaped with his life by timely flight.

A few years after, however, a companion of his brother's returned home, and from him the marauder learned that the Jew was innocent of the cheat laid to his account, the property never having been entrusted to him. The plunder obtained in the expedition against him had been divided equally amongst those who took part in it; it was impossible to get back that which his confederates had shared, but the share which he had himself received, the chief, who was a poor man, converted into money, and seeking out the Jew, tendered to him. The Jew had refused it. The Russian was as much struck with the qualms of conscience of the freebooter, as with the refusal of the Hebrew; and it appeared to him so singular a circumstance, that, according to his promise, on his return to Georgia, he sought out the latter. But the Israelite was inexorable in his refusal to receive one para less than the whole value of what had been abstracted from him—"He has found out that he had no reason to plunder me, and the conscience of the mountaineer will give him no rest till he has made full restitution."*

* Ivan Golovine, a relative of the General Golovine, who commanded the Russian armies in the Caucasus, and who with Yermolof and Paskevitch, was the only commander who did not meet with great reverses, says of the Russians and Circassians. ["The

Let us contrast this conduct of the Circassian, who had nothing but the silent monitor within his own bosom to urge him to this act of justice, with that of the Russian who talks of civilizing and improving him; and not to take the Russian of too low a station, let us select him in the class of generals, and in the person of the Russian judge, whom, with the ponderous volumes of the law before him, our reader may see, if he will turn to a previous chapter, on the administration of the law, trimming the balance of justice with the bank notes thrown into it.

It would appear from this story that the predatory incursions which the Circassians have so long carried on against their neighbours in the flat lands, have therefore not been in mere gratification of the lust of plunder, but probably always to revenge some injury which they had received, and to exercise what they imagined to be the right of the injured.

“The Russian soldier is truly to be pitied in this war, for which he is so unfitted. When he no longer feels a companion at his elbow he is lost. Whenever masses are not called upon to act against masses, he is not in his place. He is not calculated for a desultory mode of fighting, or for a war of skirmishers. With knapsack on his back, armed with a bad musket, with a sword which scarce deserves that name, and with a useless bayonet, he has frequently been seen to fall beneath the sabre of the Circassian whom he had pierced with his bayonet, which he could not withdraw with sufficient rapidity. Beside such an adversary, the Circassian is a hero of romance—seldom missing his aim when he has used his gun, he resorts to his pistols, he wields his dagger as skilfully as his sword, and born and brought up a warrior, he is besides a wild beast delighting in carnage, whose untameable fierceness nothing will quell or subdue.”

Tolstoi, in his life of Paskevitch, relates, that twenty of the Lesguis, descending from their mountains, swam over the Alazan and the Yori, and penetrated into Georgia, as far as Tiflis, the capital of the Russian Trans-Caucasian provinces. This was a feat as daring as it might have been for a score of Scottish moss-troopers to have ridden, formerly, up to the gates of York. It was an enterprise in which it would have been judged impossible to succeed, if it had not been executed. They arrived there at nightfall, and having abandoned their horses, succeeded in passing the outposts of a camp of dragoons in the vicinity of the city, and made their way to the barracks, which were filled with troops, and having cut down the sentinel at the gates, entered the dormitories of the soldiers, and putting out the lights, commenced a fearful massacre, recognising each other in the dark by the feel of their beards. After a terrible carnage, succours at length arrived, and they then attempted to cut their way back, but were surrounded. When they found that escape was impossible, all who were not suddenly overpowered, stabbed themselves, (according to the customs of the mountaineers,) rather than surrender to their detested foes; not one could be taken alive, and it was thus never known what causes had urged them to their desperate undertaking. And yet the Cherkesses and the Abasians are admitted to be more conscientious in the fulfilment of what they consider their duties, and far more daring and brave, than the Ossetinians and the Lesguis, two of the least esteemed races, of whom nevertheless similar traits to those above related are recorded.

CHAPTER XI.

CIRCASSIA AND GEORGIA.

ON the eastern side of the isthmus, between the high ridge of mountains and the Caspian Sea, lies Daghistan. The whole of this coast is occupied by Russia, including the sea-ports of Derbent and Bakou, to the inhabitants of which, or rather to some of their chiefs, it is not long since Russia paid a sort of tribute. Bakou, which lies quite to the south of the mountains, near the plains of Chirwan, is an important station as the nearest harbour to Georgia, through which it can receive such supplies as can be forwarded from Astrachan; it has also some importance in a commercial point of view; here are the springs of naphtha, and here, about the islands which surround the adjacent promontory, immense numbers of seals render the fishery so productive as to employ at least five thousand persons annually. It is principally about this district that the fire-worshippers—a gentle and harmless race—have retired, keeping alive, with the flame which Zoroaster bequeathed to them, all their poetical traditions.

Many towns are scattered along the coast and in the adjacent mountains, most of which are now more or less at the mercy of the Russians, or occasionally occupied by them—such as Kouba, Barchly, Yarsi, Akoutcha.

The inhabitants of these districts bordering the Caspian, and whose possessions extend far inland into the high mountains, are the Lesguis. They are more industrious, and when in possession of the towns along the coast, were more wealthy than the other Caucasian nations; but their agricultural resources are very limited, and they are now reduced to comparative poverty. Although their mountains are as difficult of access as any in the Caucasus, they are not so easily defended, because they do not everywhere furnish means of subsistence to their guardians, and too many of the native tribes are too poor to be able long to take the field. On this account, the Russians have succeeded in occupying a few important points, and inducing some of the tribes to submission;—that is to say, they consent to leave the Russians unmolested, in consideration of receiving an annual sum of money. But there are other tribes, and, in fact, by far the greater majority of this people, which is the most mixed and various in the Caucasus, who are incessant and bitter in their hostility; and none of them can be in the least depended on; the mountaineers, who have apparently submitted, acting as spies on the movements of the Russians for their independent brethren, and being always ready to fall on a Russian army the moment they perceive it in a critical position.

The Lesguis of the southern range are the pest of the German and Armenian colonies of Georgia. They possess more towns in the independent part of the mountains than all the other Caucasian nations. That of the Koubetchi, about seventy miles inland westward from Derbent, has long been celebrated for its manufacture of coats of mail, which are renowned all over the east, and which are in great request amongst the Cherkessian warriors. The Lesguis are also celebrated for the fabrication of sword and dagger blades, which are very excellent in quality, but of which few are produced, from the fact of the artisans not being numerous, and devoting an incredible time to perfecting their work. The Lesguis are important as the natural guardians of the Demir Capu, or the passage of the iron-gate; for as the road extends so great a distance along the shore, notwithstanding all the progress the Russians have made on this side, they still feel it very insecure.

Between the territory of the Lesgui tribes and the valley of the Vladi-Caucase—or rather the series of glens through which the road of the Vladi-Caucase winds—is the country of Tchetchenses, and of the Avares, also composed of many various tribes. Their independent villages are still within a few miles of the Russian military stations of the vales of the Terek, and they are resolute and implacable enemies of these garrisons.

Those populations—eastward of the Vladi-Caucase line, which divides the isthmus into two parts, east and west—if less numerous and less resolute than the mountaineers to the north-westward of it, are

often animated by a certain degree of religious enthusiasm, which gives the war something of a sacred character in their eyes, and produces the fictitious though dangerous valour of excitement, which is occasionally very brilliant, but which is not like the certain, unvarying, and unquenchable spirit of the Cherkesses and Abasians, so indifferent in matters of religion, and whose uncalculating valour may be counted upon at all times as surely as that of the game-cock or the bull-dog—a courage, not the result of the passions, but apparently organically mingled with the blood. Such was the case under Kasi-Mollah previous to 1828, and since then under Schamyl, his disciple.

Several campaigns since, when the Russian army advanced to the occupation of the town of Tcherké, a mountain-pass was defended with extraordinary gallantry by a handful of fanatics. After severe loss, the breastwork which they had thrown up was carried by the rush of a Muscovite column, and its defenders were overthrown, one upon the other, by the armed crowd which burst over it. The Russians much wished to have made some prisoners, but the two dying Mollahs, who headed the mountaineers, and who, during the fight, had thundered forth the verses of the Koran in the ears of their people, now exhorted them to take no quarter from the accursed infidels; and those, wounded, dying, and held down to the earth by the Russian soldiers, never ceased their resistance to the death—striking with their daggers, or seizing with their teeth the limbs of the victors, and biting into the sinews. Thus none of them could be secured. In 1828, Kasi-Mollah,

whose cause the Lesguis and Tchetchenses had espoused, and who had recruited amongst all this fanatical population, was with some difficulty overthrown by Paskevitch, who afterwards carried by storm the castle Goumri, in Daghistan, where he had taken refuge, Kasi-Mollah himself perishing in the breach. From that time forward until the present year, no decisive operations were undertaken against this fanatical population, on the territory of whose various tribes gradual encroachments are made by force and fraud, till it is again excited, as periodically happens, to the holy war.

The results are always disastrous, and Russia generally loses in one campaign all that the intrigues and efforts of several years had secured. Thus they experienced in the autumn of 1843, some very severe defeats, having, in the district of the tribe Avares, lost as many as twelve hundred men in a single encounter, besides finding all the hill-forts stormed and carried, which it had taken several campaigns to establish.*

* When Kasi-Mollah was slain, amongst his followers who were taken, was a certain "Schamyl," who after being kept several years in captivity, escaped, or was allowed to retire to the mountains. Here following in the footsteps of his master and predecessor, he has successfully preached and carried on the war against the Russians. Though they have seven times taken his place of residence, his authority extended so widely that he has been enabled to assume the leadership of nearly all the tribes east of the Vladi-Caucase, formerly each fighting on its own account. To put him down (after the presence of the minister of war had failed to check his progress), Count Worontzoff was sent in the spring of 1845 with discretionary power to take the command of the Russian force,

To the north and north-west of the Tchetchenses, are situated the lower and the higher Kabardas, on the table lands and the less elevated hills to the north of the great chain. Some of them are partially subdued, in the same equivocal manner as the Lesguis; others, whose country is more accessible, like the Ossetinian, have submitted to Cossac organization, and devoted their swords to the service of the invader; many of them have been sent to Petersburg and to Warsaw, where they figure in the Mahomedan regiment, or watch at the gate of the Russian viceroy.

Others again are perfectly independent, or at least independent of the Russians, for many tribes acknowledge the supremacy of the Cherkessian princes, who entitle themselves princes of the Kabardah, amongst which we may cite as two of the principal, the Bassians and the Karalchai. The Kabardians are composed of the most recent settlements of the Mongul and Tartar nomades, at the foot of these mountains, where they have been allowed to establish themselves, and where they have mixed with, and changed by the admixture, the Cherkessian race, which seems to have acted, more or less, for centuries on all the neighbouring populations, without ever itself undergoing any change or modification from the contact.

augmented to 150,000 men. His signal failure is well known. It was only by the timely arrival of another corps, and with immense loss, that he escaped being captured with his whole army. The Author has been informed from a private source that the losses of the Russian army, in the campaign of 1845, amount to upwards of 40,000 men.

Immediately to the westward of the road of the Vladi-Caucase, lies the country of the Ossetinians, who are probably some hundred thousands in number. Inhabiting a very inaccessible country, they have behaved the most basely of any of the Caucasian nations, in submitting to the Russians, for which they have not the same excuse as those of the Lesgui and Kabardian tribes, who have acted in the same manner. The latter found themselves so closely pressed on one side, so strongly tempted on the other, that it must have been, in many cases, difficult to have resisted this double influence; but with the Ossetinians, they would appear chiefly to have yielded to the temptation. This is the more to be lamented, as they, by their position, have so great a share in guarding the defiles of the Terek, and the second of the three great passages.

It is true that their fealty is very uncertain, and that for a long period the Russians will not dare to make use of them on any serious occasion; but independent of the material assistance they will furnish, by eking out the harassing and desultory labour of maintaining and relieving the garrisons along the line, the moral effect of their example must be considered; and the mere unrestrained communication will give the Russian authorities the opportunity of gradually corrupting their chiefs.

The Ossetinians are warlike and active, but although rather taller in stature, their arms and accoutrements are much lighter than those of the Abasians and Cherkesses. They were formerly tributaries to the latter, and, probably, if the Aba-

sians and Cherkesses were united, must speedily become so again.

The two last-mentioned people maintain the north-westward extremity of the mountain range, which their valour renders the impregnable citadel of the vast fortress of the Caucasus. Here the Russians have hitherto failed to succeed in making any impression; the passage which runs through their country has remained hermetically closed, and nowhere, for half a century, has the Russian dominion encroached above the length of a cannon-shot upon their territory, though more lives than Russia ever sacrificed to gain possession of Poland, have been expended, and are yet daily being expended, to attain this object. The progress she has made has been limited to the occupation of the sea-ports on the coast of the Black Sea; but, excepting by water, she can only, along the shore, (which is only conquered within reach of their guns,) move troops from one fort to another at an expense of human life which is so costly as to be impracticable. Russia has not taken possession of a foot of ground in the Abasian and Circassian country, which she might not have carpeted with the dead bodies of her soldiers; and every spot which she has taken possession of, she has been obliged to abandon again, unless it was within reach of the assistance of her fleet. In fact, until the subjugation of the Eastern Caucasus she now confines her efforts to keeping within the bounds of their own territory all the warlike tribes inhabiting west of the central line of forts, which running from north to south through the vale of the Vladi-Caucase, bissects the isthmus.

In the winter, when the storminess of the Black Sea, and the want of hardihood and skill of the Russian sailors, prevent them from navigating its waters, they are left for several months utterly isolated, as they can maintain no land communication, and many of them have been repeatedly, and even very recently, stormed and carried by the mountaineers, who usually put the garrison to the sword, cast the guns into the sea, and destroy the fortifications.

This occupation of the coast is, however, a serious evil to the Circassians, as it has almost entirely interrupted their trade with Turkey. Not only it prevents them from exchanging their home produce for gun-powder, salt, and such articles as they most require, but from the want of a market for these superfluities, it deprives them of the means of making powder in large quantities; for like most other warlike people, the Circassians are not ignorant of this art, and could abundantly supply themselves, if they had the requisite material in sufficient abundance. Boiling the paste of which the powder is made, a process which they employ, in a great measure supersedes the necessity of the dangerous trituration of the mill; and if in quality it be not so strong as the English, it is quite as applicable to all the ordinary purposes of war.

It is this scarcity of powder, that causes them to neglect and abandon the Russian guns which they capture. The mountaineers, who would scarcely purchase the life of an enemy at the expense of three charges of powder, would deem it insanity to waste

five hundred to propel a twenty-four pound ball. If it were not for this, they would probably furnish an exception to all uncivilized people, in whose hands artillery is as ineffective as, employed by those who know how to use it, it is formidable. Quick and intelligent, and, from their experience of fire-arms, better acquainted with the nature of projectiles, than the ill-digested theory and negligent practice of this art has rendered the Russian officers, they would probably very soon surpass them in their method of using the cannon which they had taken, if they could afford the requisite ammunition.

The Abasians principally dwell on the western side of the same hills, on the reverse of which the Cherkessians live, thus inhabiting that side of the chain which faces the Black Sea. After the Cherkesses, the Abasians may be considered as the finest people in the Caucasus; but proud towards the Ossetinians, Mingrelians, and all others, they seem to have always entertained an acute sense of their own inferiority to the Cherkesses, with whom they have unhappily always been at variance. The Abasians do not yield even to the Cherkesses in valour, though it is of a less chivalrous nature. Their implacable enmity to Russia, against which it has principally been directed, has caused her to characterize it as ferocity. Equally bold on the water as on land, in their shallow boats they have often attacked and mastered Russian vessels becalmed off their coast, and such vessels of war as have grounded near it, they have always boarded before any assist-

ance could reach the enemy, and it is only a few years ago that they thus plundered and destroyed a line-of-battle ship.

The Abasians, like the Ossetinians, excepting the chiefs and nobles, are not mounted, but their nobles ride a very beautiful breed of horses. The helmet and coat of mail are not so commonly worn by them as by the Cherkesses, and they shave their heads, excepting one long tuft of hair on the top of the skull. Their women are exceedingly beautiful, and the Abasian slaves, both male and female, have been confounded with the Cherkessian all over the East, where they have been called to fulfil the same destinies.

Let us now turn to the Cherkessians themselves, the lordly children of the isles, the most beautiful and valiant race, and, taken altogether, perhaps the most remarkable that the world ever beheld. Stamped by nature for supremacy and command, she seems to have constituted them the aristocracy of mankind, and to have drawn them down from their mountains in two distinct streams, to assume over the whole of Europe, and over the vast empire of Islamism, that universal dominion for which she appears eminently to have fitted them. Whether it flowed through the triumphal arch of conquest, or beneath the caudine spears of servitude, as this stream scattered itself abroad over the miscellaneous multitudes of Europe, we find it rising to the surface, like a lighter fluid, in obedience to the laws of matter; and, whether the Caucasian won his way northward as a haughty victor, or entered the seraglio of the Moslem as a purchased slave, the result is always the

same ; we find him and his seed called to fulfil what seems to have been his destiny—that of ruling over his fellow-men.

The sagas of the Norsemen distinctly make out their origin to have been Caucasian. As to this fact no dispute has arisen ; it has only been questioned whether the last migration under Odin, which called itself *Ass*, was not descended from the Ossetinian tribes, who were formerly called *Alains* or *Azes*. The Turco-Tartaric word, from which the Cherkessians take their name of *Adighé*, also bears, however, so close a resemblance to the name given to Odin's people, that it would not invalidate the supposition that the chestnut-haired Norman, whom his sagas shew so deeply imbued with the chivalric spirit, and accustomed to the chivalric usages which he afterwards diffused over Europe at so early a period that he must evidently have transported them with him from the Caucasus, should rather have been descended from the dark-haired Cherkess, who in so many points bears still a striking resemblance to the Norseman, than from the fair-haired, blue-eyed Ossetinian, the progenitor of the Germanic races. At all events, those of the learned who claim an Ossetinian origin for the last Caucasian migration under Odin, also assert that it was inconsiderable in extent ; and thus the source of the great bulk of the Norman people can only, to reconcile all discrepancies, be retraced to the nation of the *Adighé*.

Now, if we turn to Europe, do we not find, to ver land we direct our steps, the remains of
dely extended Norman power more univer-
than the relics of the all-grasping Ro-

man's dominion. The history of the middle ages, the genealogies of the nobles and princes of all nations, will shew nine-tenths of those who govern and have governed their fellow-men, to be Norman, or mingled with the lordly Norman blood.

If we turn our eyes southwards, the Mameluke kings of Egypt were Circassians ; the race who have almost universally administered the empire of the caliphs, have been three-fourths Circassians, or the sons of Circassian mothers ; the viziers, the beys, the deys of Africa, have been more than half drawn from individuals of the same family, brought into the harem as slaves, to rise to the government of a people whom they were purchased to serve.

What made the slave a ruler amongst the Moslems ? What enabled the Norseman, when banished from his cheerless and pine-covered rocks, to depart to conquer, as a *pis-aller*, in the most fertile parts of Europe, a dukedom or a kingdom ? What but that moral and physical superiority which he so eminently possessed over every other people, and those untutored virtues which are too apt, in their rude garb, and in the wrappings of their barbarism, to escape our attention. The superiority of intellect, the fidelity and the resolution of the Circassian slave, which have always raised him, amongst the Othmen, to become a lord of slaves, are lost sight of amidst the subsequent extortions of the pasha and the severities of the vizier.

The magnificent boldness of the Norman's conceptions, the unhesitating execution of them, and the practical virtues of his chivalrous creed, which gained the admiration and excited the enthusiasm of the

servile or selfish feudal populations of the dark ages, arousing every spark of congenial though latent nobility of sentiment, to the imitation of that which was admired, have also been obscured by the pride, the injustice, the brutality, and the oppression of feudality—with which it has been so much confounded in the opinion of posterity, but whose baneful effects it was principally instrumental in modifying, and whose abuses it was instituted to combat. For what could be more hostile to the spirit of that semi-slavery than the principle which inculcated the application of all valour and of all strength, with a devotion, blind to dangers and to consequences, to the relief of all oppression.

Whilst still on the subject of the origin of the Cherkesses, let us observe that the name of Cherkesse, which this people do not themselves acknowledge, and which is derived from Turco-Tartaric words, which signify free-booter, or interceptor of the road, has led to many singular misapprehensions, as this appellation has apparently been often indiscriminately given to any predatory people having a fixed residence. The Cossacs have thus been called Cherkesses. There are still the ruins of a castle, near Sebastopol, called Cherkesserman, and the old capital of the Don Cossacs, after which the modern has also been named, was called Tcherkask.

It is probable that the term Cossac had a similar signification in some oriental idiom; thus the term Cherkesses, or, properly speaking, the Adighé, are called Kasaghi by their Ossetinian neighbours. They are supposed to have been the Kasakia of the Byzantine writers, and the Kasogi of the early Russian

chronicles, which appear to have named thus all predatory tribes not Tartar or Mongolian, and thence the constant mention of Cossacs centuries before the extraordinary people properly so called (and which is Slavonic with a dash of the Hungarian and Tartar) had first started into existence, on the marshy islands of the Dnieper, at a period so recent that history enables us to follow all their movements with certainty and precision.

The Cherkesses are not tall in stature, but exquisitely proportioned, and possessed of a muscularity and activity which constant exercise has developed to a wonderful extent. None of the human family so strikingly convey the idea of high breeding, such as we see it in the full blood or the Arab horse, even to the dilating nostril and the gazelle-eye of the high-priced Mijid race, the favourite breed descending from the prophet's steeds.

The costume of these mountaineers is such as to set off the nervous, though delicate, symmetry of their make;—a close fitting frock coat, with rows of cartridge-pockets sewed upon the breast, and tight trowsers. These vestments, which are common to all the Caucasian nations, are generally of some subdued and sober hue: for instance, the colour of the falling leaf. All the magnificence displayed is in the arms and trappings of the steed.

Most of the other Caucasian nations, as well as the Cherkess, in their peaceful equipment wear a round cap surrounded by a thick border of sheep-skin fur, which gives it a turban-like appearance. This is both black and white; but the fleece of a snowy whiteness usually distinguishes the head-gear

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the situation.

2. Once the problem is identified, the next step is to define the objectives and goals of the project. This helps to clarify what needs to be achieved and provides a clear direction for the team.

3. The third step is to develop a plan or strategy to address the problem. This involves breaking down the problem into smaller, manageable tasks and determining the resources and timeline needed to complete them.

4. The fourth step is to implement the plan. This involves putting the strategy into action and monitoring progress regularly to ensure that the project is on track.

5. The final step is to evaluate the results of the project. This involves comparing the actual outcomes with the objectives and goals to determine the effectiveness of the project and identify areas for improvement.

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the
 eleventh of these is the fact that the
 twelfth of these is the fact that the
 thirteenth of these is the fact that the
 fourteenth of these is the fact that the
 fifteenth of these is the fact that the
 sixteenth of these is the fact that the
 seventeenth of these is the fact that the
 eighteenth of these is the fact that the
 nineteenth of these is the fact that the
 twentieth of these is the fact that the
 twenty-first of these is the fact that the
 twenty-second of these is the fact that the
 twenty-third of these is the fact that the
 twenty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 twenty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 twenty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 twenty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 twenty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 twenty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 thirtieth of these is the fact that the
 thirty-first of these is the fact that the
 thirty-second of these is the fact that the
 thirty-third of these is the fact that the
 thirty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 thirty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 thirty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 thirty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 thirty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 thirty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 fortieth of these is the fact that the
 forty-first of these is the fact that the
 forty-second of these is the fact that the
 forty-third of these is the fact that the
 forty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 forty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 forty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 forty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 forty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 forty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 fiftieth of these is the fact that the
 fifty-first of these is the fact that the
 fifty-second of these is the fact that the
 fifty-third of these is the fact that the
 fifty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 fifty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 fifty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 fifty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 fifty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 sixtieth of these is the fact that the
 sixty-first of these is the fact that the
 sixty-second of these is the fact that the
 sixty-third of these is the fact that the
 sixty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 sixty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 sixty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 sixty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 sixty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 seventieth of these is the fact that the
 seventy-first of these is the fact that the
 seventy-second of these is the fact that the
 seventy-third of these is the fact that the
 seventy-fourth of these is the fact that the
 seventy-fifth of these is the fact that the
 seventy-sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventy-seventh of these is the fact that the
 seventy-eighth of these is the fact that the
 seventy-ninth of these is the fact that the
 eightieth of these is the fact that the
 eighty-first of these is the fact that the
 eighty-second of these is the fact that the
 eighty-third of these is the fact that the
 eighty-fourth of these is the fact that the
 eighty-fifth of these is the fact that the
 eighty-sixth of these is the fact that the
 eighty-seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighty-eighth of these is the fact that the
 eighty-ninth of these is the fact that the
 ninetieth of these is the fact that the
 ninety-first of these is the fact that the
 ninety-second of these is the fact that the
 ninety-third of these is the fact that the
 ninety-fourth of these is the fact that the
 ninety-fifth of these is the fact that the
 ninety-sixth of these is the fact that the
 ninety-seventh of these is the fact that the
 ninety-eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninety-ninth of these is the fact that the
 hundredth of these is the fact that the

[illegible]

Russian merchant on his fat horse, but it is estimated according to the toughness and the sharpness which the sabre or the dagger can be made to combine, and if we could manufacture similar arms at Birmingham or at Sheffield, that sum might be immediately obtained for them.

The eastern blade is required to be pliable, and at the same time to bear so keen an edge as to divide a single hair. Now, an English razor, owing its sharpness to the hardness of its temper, will divide the hair; but then it flies like a piece of glass.

The fire-arms of the Caucasians, which consist of rifles and pistols, are as much valued as their edged weapons. The barrels are usually of admirable material, but often indifferently bored, and the locks are always indifferent. They are heavy in the barrel, and often mounted with the matchlock, both of which circumstances contribute to the accuracy with which the mountaineers discharge their contents—the former by preventing the vibration of the piece, the matchlock by insuring its steadiness, from the absence of all jerk, in producing ignition.

The Cherkesses are an equestrian people, more so than even the Kabardians and the southern Lesgui tribes. Their small but beautiful horses, which are thorough-bred—that is to say, derived in almost uncontaminated purity from the Arab—are so accustomed to their rugged mountains, as to carry the rider over places where he could not scramble on foot. Sure-footed and agile as the chamois, they gallop down the most precipitous descents, springing from rock to rock, in a manner incredible to those

who have not witnessed with their own eyes how the nature of the horse adapts itself to the localities in which he is bred.

For the purpose of being able to turn round and fire as they are flying—the only position in which it is possible to acquire any accuracy of aim with the gun from the back of a galloping horse—the Cherkesses ride with one stirrup longer than the other. They also ride with a loose rein, which is found to be indispensable to insure the safe footing of their steeds, over the precipitous ground which they traverse, because it leaves the animal to trust entirely to his own judgment and exertion. But on a plain, this habit, in a great measure, impairs its speed, as the natural tendency of the horse is to take short rapid steps, instead of long sweeping strides,—which he can only be taught to venture on, when accustomed to the assisting hand of the rider to gather himself together, like the bent bow, ready for fresh distention.

The Cherkesses are perfectly acquainted with the art of bringing their horses into working condition, and, as they do not ride them till their full maturity, when they start on their forays, across the Russian border, the iron muscles, the sound legs and wind of their steeds, and their own light weight, enable them to traverse prodigious distances in a surprisingly short space of time.

All the Caucasian tribes are dexterous in the use of their weapons, which they practise from their earliest childhood, and the Cherkesses are said to surpass them all. Opposed to a people who are

individually (except the Cossacs) utterly unacquainted with their use, their skill has been looked on by them as perfectly marvellous, and accounts the most exaggerated are popular amongst the Russians, of the dexterity of their Caucasian foes.

They are admirable riders and wrestlers, and can use all their arms on horseback; but though it is true that every shot from their rifles tells, their shooting cannot be compared to that which is common in Switzerland and England. Excepting from horseback, they fire from the rest, and they always fire close. They also use their pistol dexterously from the horse, as may be daily witnessed in the exercise of the Mohammedan regiments in St. Petersburg, and of the Kabardians in Warsaw. They pass at full gallop, and seldom miss a piece of paper lying on the ground. Some of the more dexterous hit, with equal certainty, a silver rouble piece, or strike the earth so close to it as to make it fly into the air. But although this is a very great triumph of skill, the indifferent nature of their pistols, with which, notwithstanding the motion of the horse, they can hit so admirably an object very near to them, does not allow them to strike with tolerable accuracy, though standing still, a mark placed at a greater distance. They have thus apparently attained all the skill of which the imperfect nature of their arms will admit.

The Russians, however, who witness these things, so far beyond their imitation, will give credence to any tale, however wild and extravagant, regarding the dexterity of the Caucasians; and many of the Georgians and Lesguis, who have assumed in their

character a dash of the Gascon—that is to say, of the Persian, the Gascon of the East—when in peaceful contact with the Muscovites, indulge to the utmost their appetite for the marvellous, by their boastings and assertions. Every blade, with an oriental cut, is readily believed to be able to realize all that is *related* of the most wonderful specimen of Eastern ingenuity; and every man who comes from beyond the Kouban and the Terek, is supposed to be able to wield it. No one ever dreams of putting the man or the metal to the test, excepting here and there a stubborn, incredulous Englishman.

Paskevitch, when travelling on board one of the government steam-boats, had in his suite one of these Georgians, who on some occasion had saved his life. Like all Caucasians, and, in fact, like most Orientals, he paid as much attention to his arms as the Russian does to the picture of his saint, and he was so constantly examining and wiping the blade, that an Englishman, who happened to be on board, entered into conversation with him. The Georgian asserted that adamant would not chip, nor steel turn the edge of his sabre, and that at a single stroke, he could sever a sheep, lengthwise, in two. The field-marshal, his master, corroborated the assertion as an indisputable fact. The Englishman was answered, but unconvinced. “Do you think,” said he, “you could cut that rope at a stroke?” “Like a thread,” replied the Georgian. “Then,” said his interrogator, resorting to a British argument, “I will bet you two dozen of champagne that you do not.” The Georgian accepted the wager, and Paskevitch smiled at the incredulity of the islander. The master of

the vaunted weapon, after a long aim, and a terrible concentration of strength, brought down his blow, which scarcely cleft one twist of the rope. The wager was lost. "Now," said the Englishman, who was a very muscular man, "let me try, I think I could do as well as that." Striking sideways, so as to cut in the direction of the grain of the rope, at the first blow he succeeded in cutting it half through, but on examination, it was discovered that the obliquity of the stroke had given a bend to the incomparable sword. "So much for the man," observed the narrator—"so much for the blade."

The institutions of the Cherkesses offer at the present day a strange spectacle of chivalrous feudality, but feudality the least degrading in its nature, because closely allied to clanship. The Pchek, or princes receive the homage, and command the military service of the Ouzdens, their nobles; and the nobles possess an authority defined and limited by custom over the people. That it is a league of mutual advantage, would appear from the profound attachment of the vassals to the lord. That of the lords to their princes is more equivocal, and the feuds and enmities of different tribes of nobles and of princes amongst themselves, recall to us forcibly the condition of Europe in the middle ages.

The imperative necessity of avenging any injury sustained by relatives or dependents, and the incalculable brood of injuries to which this proceeding gave birth, all crying for the revenge from which they sprang, amongst a people ardent and warm in their passions, sudden and immutable in their reso-

lutions, have naturally given rise to heart-burnings and animosities, which have weakened and wasted energies, that might have led to very different destinies than that of disputing at home the possession of their hills with an invader whose ranks are filled by men morally and physically so immeasurably below the Circassian.

But this picture also strongly reminds us of the condition of Iceland under the Norsemen, with whom individuality, carried out to its widest extreme, had produced the same result, and broken the bond of all society. Tired and fatigued with this state of things, their chronicles shew us the touching avidity with which they received the doctrines of Christianity, and the mild and benignant creed which inculcated what they had never deemed possible, though it was the relief for which their souls panted—the power of forgiving injuries, tired as they had grown of avenging them, and sick as they were of their own stern law, and all its concomitant strife.

Has not this time long arrived for the Circassians? And have they not reached a period when words of peace and love would not fall like grain upon a barren rock, but like the seed cast into a prepared soil?

All the luxury which the Circassian displays, is in his arms and horses; the hall of a powerful chief is only ornamented by the helmets, weapons, and suits of mail; and on the border lands the steed always stands saddled in the stall. His mode of living is very simple—his food a kind of millet paste called pasta, a word borrowed from the Genoese, maize

cakes, and the roasted flesh of the sheep, which is made into a pilaf with the above named grains or rice.

The Cherkesses have amongst them many slaves, principally Russian prisoners. From the accounts of these people we have been obliged to gather most of our notions regarding their internal economy. They are universally represented as eating flesh raw and bleeding; which means that the mountaineers prefer their meat cooked to much the same point as in England is most consonant to the national taste, but which, to a Russian soldier who delights in eating hemp-seed oil like soup appears to be perfect cannibalism.

The Circassian women enjoy a considerable share of liberty; but it is customary that the daughter of a pcheh, or prince, should only intermarry with the family of a prince; the daughter of an ouzden with an ouzden; and if she could not find a suitable match, and her charms were sufficiently attractive to content the slave-dealer, it was formerly her greatest ambition to go and seek her fortune in the harems of the west, which held out dazzling visions of luxury and splendour, and of amorous sultans and viziers, of whose serai every fair adventuress hoped to become the mistress. It was considered much as the voyage to India on matrimonial speculation, on which so many of our British women annually depart, only that the Circassian belles set forth without either Bible, sermons, or Mrs. Somebody's advice to young women proceeding on the oriental husband-chase.

It is also well known that the sale of Circassian women was always managed by the patriarchal head

of the family, father or brother, and that the young slave soon learned to be the most anxious to display her attractions to the best advantage to a purchaser ; thus differing from England, where there is no go-between in the purchase of women—where, in the ball-room, the mothers instead of the fathers manage the sale, and where the more docile daughters are taught, even before they have left the parental home, to aid their chaperons in all their arts to secure the hideous, the imbecile, the deformed, or the profligate, so that they only be the rich. What moral difference is there in the conduct of those who have the avowed resolution of giving up their children, or of the children who are eager to yield up themselves to the first comer, whatever he may be, whose rent-roll will enable him to pay a seducing price—and that of the Cherkess, who sends his daughters to Stamboul, where equally they are to become the property of the first whose wealth will allow him to purchase ?

Let it not be imagined from this remark that we would for a moment defend the Circassian practice in this regard ; it was only hazarded *à propos* of the observation we were about to make, that the blockade of the Black Sea coast, by interrupting this trade to Constantinople, causes considerable dissatisfaction and regret amongst the women whose hopes of native husbands are upon the wane, for it would appear that the fair population far exceeds the number of the marrying men. Perhaps, between the prospect of “ single blessedness,” and the harem, anywhere the choice might be a hard one.

The Circassian nation have no written laws. The

Russians, like many of their neighbours, have a whole library containing such, but nine times out of ten these written laws are perverted; but with the Circassians custom supplies their place, and these unwritten customs are inviolate. Nowhere are these more rigidly observed than by the Cherkesses. They are also celebrated for the religious observance of their oath; and although the Zaporavians, or the Tchernomorskies Cossacs, and this people, entertain towards each other a hate so deadly, that when some of both sides have fallen in their skirmishes along the line of the Kouban, the Cossacs dare not bring them together, but are at the trouble of digging separate holes, under the apprehension that the bodies would not rest in peace within the same grave, yet no Tchernomorskies would consider himself in the slightest peril in venturing into the heart of the hostile mountains, if his safety were secured by the word of a Cherkess.

The Russians, in the face of this acknowledged fact, characterize them as faithless brigands, and adduce, in support of their charge, many instances of violated treaties and capitulations, most of them made and broken long before the war had assumed its present serious and envenomed character; but, in point of fact, the Abasian and Cherkessian chiefs, in taking oath to the strict observation of any articles, always introduced the saving clause, providing for the case in which the Russians should infringe them.

Amongst the Cherkesses the punishment of death is only inflicted for perjury; it was so formerly for any deception in marking horses, of whose breeds and pedigrees they are exceedingly careful. Uncon-

nected as may seem the cultivation of a fine breed of horses with the constitution of the society which indulges in this fancy, we cannot help believing that it will always exercise an influence which is not generally imagined, and produce a tendency towards aristocratic institutions. You can never, in their inmost heart, persuade the vulgar portion of a people accustomed to horses, who see that all virtues run in certain ancient streams of the animal nobility, that also with the human race, there should be nothing in the breed; even if they should be driven to hate, they will always respect their aristocracy, and no aristocracy has ever, in the history of the world, been quenched by hate, though we have seen many withered and quelled irrevocably by contempt.

CHAPTER XII.

CIRCASSIA AND GEORGIA.

IN the war carried on by Russia against the Circassians, the forces she employs, and the positions she occupies, may be counted and defined something as follows: a military line, extending from the mouth of the Kouban to the mouth of the Terek, along the banks of both these rivers, defends her Cis-Caucasian territories against the inroads of the mountaineers. This line is guarded by the Tchernomorskie Cossacs, the Cossacs of the Terek, and a contingent of organized Kirguise and Tartars. The number permanently upon this line may amount to about five-and-twenty thousand men; the fortresses and forts of Konivskoe, of Ekaterinodar, the capital of the Tchernomorskie, of Prosnoi, and of Stavropol, with intervening block-houses, protect the western half of the line. About Stavropol, between the sources of the Kouban and the sources of the Kouma, which rise on each side of a range of hills running due northward, there intervenes a tract of territory, across which it has always been difficult to bar the passage, and which the Cir-

cassians have been long accustomed to take advantage of, to carry desolation across the hostile border. Alexandrov, Georgiewsk, and a chain of small forts running along the eastern flank of this range, connect the northern line with that of the Terek, on which Mosdock, the strongest central point, and Kislär, on the islands of the Terek, are the principal fortresses. All the strongholds along the line contain permanent garrisons, to the amount of about 15,000 men, consisting entirely of infantry and artillery; for it is remarkable that the Russians find their regular cavalry utterly ineffectual in this warfare, and therefore employ none in the whole of the Caucasus, except some squadrons of Besabrasoff's Bessarabian regiment, which are quartered exclusively in the peaceful districts of Georgia.

On the coast of the Black Sea, the important point of Anapa, the forts of Soojouk, of Ghelengic, of Pitsunda, Bampor, and Soukoum, are occupied by garrisons amounting permanently to fifteen thousand men. This forms the western line.

On the eastern side, about seven thousand may be calculated as garrisoning the forts and stations along the Caspian, from Kislär to Bakou, including the city of Derbent. About five thousand men are distributed along the line which divides the isthmus lengthwise from Ekaterinograd to Tiflis; the Kabardians to the northward, and the Ossetians to the westward of this passage, perhaps scarcely furnish more than a contingent of five thousand more.

The southern line is more easily maintained than any of the preceding. Commencing near the Black

Sea, the Mingrelians, whom we have reckoned amongst the inhabitants of Georgia who have submitted to the Russians, prevent any inroad of the Cherkesses or Abazeks across the country. The Ossetinians, now in the pay of Russia, maintain the central part of this southern line; and east of Tiflis, a part of the army of Georgia, and some strong posts of Cossacs, suffice to guard the frontier against the feeble attacks of the Lesguis.

Thus, about thirty thousand irregulars and forty-three thousand regulars are constantly employed upon the frontier, to maintain the defensive cordon which encloses the Circassian provinces, and the line which, in one point traverses the centre of them. But this force, for the greater part of which all means of subsistence must be drawn from a great distance at a ruinous expense, occasioned by the cost of transport and the tax of speculation, and therefore more burthensome to support than an army of 200,000 men would be in the Slavonic provinces, is not yet sufficient to enable the Russians to attempt any offensive operations. For this purpose fresh troops, of which it is impossible to determine the amount, are annually drawn from Taurida, or from the north-western governments. It would appear that they have seldom been able to collect, for this purpose, more than from twenty to forty thousand men. The average annual loss to the Russians may be computed at 15,000 men, who perish at the hands of the Circassians, by disease or starvation; but there are years in which the casualties much exceed this number; and the proportion of officers killed and wounded is so great, that sending an officer to the army of the

But to the Caucasus, above all, are sent those whose liberal opinions or dangerous views have given umbrage to the jealousy of a watchful government; and into the ranks of its armies it poured thousands of the survivors of the Polish revolution, and these, who have mostly long since perished, were doomed to fight against the liberties of a gallant people, in expiation of having faithfully defended their own! They are daily replaced by fresh exiles from Poland, who have been suspected or denounced as betraying symptoms of the restless and unquiet spirit, which the strong hand of Russian despotism keeps down, but feels that it cannot crush, until the life of nationality, which it is now seeking to extinguish, shall be utterly destroyed.

Though Paskevitch displayed great activity and energy in both these expeditions, he only succeeded in gaining ground on the eastern half of the isthmus, and it is only in this direction that the Russians, by incessant efforts, have since made some further progress.* These efforts are, however, for the most part wasted in over-awing tribes which have broken off from their allegiance, or in punishing them for their backsliding; and like the key of Blue Beard's chamber, from which the blood wiped off at one end appears upon the other, as they proceed to one district which from submissive has become hostile, another district, from the vicinity of which the force employed has been removed, raises again the standard of rebellion.

* The result of the last campaigns has been, notwithstanding increased exertions, discouragingly retrogressive.

Few incursions are made into the territories of the quite independent Tchetchensi and Lesgui tribes, whose country is of more difficult access. When they are so, after great loss in forcing passes, and from the desultory defence of a mountain guerilla, the Russian troops sometimes succeed in destroying a village or two, which they quickly abandon. The inhabitants formerly buried all their corn and stores, but the Russians having learned to find them out by sounding the earth, they are now concealed at some distance from their habitations. Immediately on their retreat, the inhabitants return to the smouldering ashes of their dwellings, and commence their reconstruction; so that six weeks after, the village rises from its ashes, and there is nothing to tell of the passage of the Muscovites, but the foul remains of their putrifying bodies, or bleaching bones, which the birds of the air have stripped and bared of the corrupted flesh.

The exceeding boldness of the mountaineers prevents the establishment of forts on any point where they cannot be strongly garrisoned, and where it is not convenient to devote a considerable force to escorting thither provisions, and bringing opportune relief; for whenever the swelling of mountain torrents, the snows, or the disasters of the troops in the great stations, prevent them for a few weeks from sending any succour, the forts thus cut off from communication are stormed and carried by the Circassians, who, when they assemble for such a purpose, display a fierce and reckless valour which renders walls which would brave the assault of any other mountain people unaided by artillery, quite ineffectual against them.

Now there are few points judged of sufficient immediate importance to induce the Russians to spare such numerous garrisons, which they can ill afford, but especially to incur the loss of men which every conveying or relieving column must experience in maintaining communication with them. The natives dig holes in the earth, on the top of hills, and in every commanding position, and standing in them up to the neck, to the number of perhaps a dozen, armed with their deadly rifles, pick down every man that approaches, so that skirmishers cannot be got forward. No howitzer can throw a shell into a trench three feet wide, and there is, therefore, no resource but in carrying this hole by the rush of a column of some hundred men. Its defenders, however, continue discharging their pieces with unerring aim, until the enemy is quite close to them, and then, in most instances, escape, either by flight, or by some back passage from the trench, which affords an outlet on the other side.

An immense loss was formerly sustained in maintaining communication along the Vladi-Caucase; but since the accession of the Ossetinians, that danger has much diminished. On the eastern side of the isthmus, against the Abasians and Cherkesses, it has been already stated that beyond the occupation of their sea-ports on the Black Sea, no progress has been made. Reminding one of the eternally renewed web of Penelope, for many campaigns the Russians have been busied in re-establishing during the fine season, and whilst the navigation of the Euxine is open, what their adversaries have undone in the winter; for every winter the Cherkesses and

Abasians storm many of the forts upon their line. Thus it is said that the Lesguis of the Zamirnie (pacified villages), only sting, like the wasps, in summer, as it is only in that season they can find food and shelter in the more inaccessible mountains; whilst the Cherkesses and Abasians are, like the wolf, more keen and daring in the frost.

The Russian armies in the Caucasus have never felt strong enough to attempt any decisive inroad on the territory of these people; all their efforts hitherto have been confined to the establishment of lines of preparatory isolation. It has merely been to effect or prevent this object that all their struggles with the Cherkesses and Abasians have been made, in which, on the very threshold of their frontier, a Russian army has been driven into the Kouban, and many strong divisions have been destroyed.

In the Kabardah, which is tributary to the Cherkessian princes, and towards the sources of the Kouban, inroads have been made, with various success. Whenever the Circassians assemble in any force, the result is always very sanguinary, if not fatal to the Russian columns; but this is not very frequently the case. Although it may be fairly presumed that Circassia must be able to furnish 150,000 well-armed warriors, some say 250,000, they never muster above four or five thousand men, unless in the winter, when they have apparently had time to sound the note of preparation. They then come down to attack the forts, to the number of from ten to twenty thousand men. The single nation of Lesguis sent 30,000 warriors to join the Persians, and the Cherkesses have made inroads

into Russia through the opening between the sources of the Kouban and the Kouma, to the amount of eight and ten thousand horsemen.

When a Russian army marches forward, it can only do so at a snail's pace, and surrounded by a ring of skirmishers, who are constantly attacked, and obliged to keep up a fire as incessant as the reader may witness at the exercise in Hyde Park. This service is especially dangerous to the officers sent to command the *tirailleurs*, who are sure to be picked off by the enemy.* The young Cherkessian chiefs take a pride in galloping along this line, so close as to discharge their arrows at the Russians. These arrows wound, but seldom kill; but though the chivalrous mountaineer has the rifle slung behind him, of which every shot is deadly, he considers it unworthy of him to waste a charge of powder on such ignoble foes. Thus many are slain by the Russians.† Often they dash through the line, and kill or carry off the Russian officers, who consider all resistance as so hopeless that on such occasions they seldom offer any. The Cherkesses, penetrating their line of skirmishers, have been seen thus

* It is a favourite pastime for the daring nobles to hunt the elk in the reedy banks of the Kouban, in defiance of the Cossacs. When cut off even by hundreds, if only two, they not uncommonly fight back to back till cut down or overpowered. Bell relates a similar instance.

† Golovine relates an anecdote of a Cherkess whose horse was shot, and whom twenty officers of the guard surrounded. He kept them at bay with his piece till they made a rush upon him, and then, drawing his yataghan, plunged it into his breast, and fell dead: his fire-arms were then found to be unloaded.

to pull them from their horses, and, dragging them across the saddle-bow, to dash away with them, as a cat carries off a mouse. Death or captivity is the invariable fate of every man bold enough to separate two hundred yards from his column, even if no enemy should have been previously in sight.

Sometimes it happens that the horse of the Cherkess is shot under him, and that he is surrounded before he can escape; but the Russians have never the opportunity of shewing him quarter, if so disposed, for the high-spirited race to which he belongs will never brook captivity; when escape is hopeless, he turns his yatagan resolutely against his own breast. A whole campaign may pass without the capture of a single Abasian or Cherkess.

The Cherkess seldom takes the life of the Russian unless there is no means of leading him away in safety; because he is valuable to him as a slave. To prevent any attempt at escape, when he has led him to his home, he makes an incision in the heel of the prisoner's foot, and filling it with chopped horse-hair, binds it up, and allows it to heal. Until this wound is re-opened, the foreign matter drawn out, and the wound re-healed, the patient is effectually lamed of one leg, since he dare not tread upon the heel.

Between the Tchernomorskies Cossacs and the Cherkess no quarter is given, and the Tchernomorskies alone has been sometimes found to face him, in a hand to hand combat.

The mountaineers most dread the artillery of the Russians, which easily knocks about their ears any of their rude attempts to fortify. But in the hands

of the mountaineers themselves, a very different result would be produced by a little artillery with sufficient ammunition; that is to say, a few howitzers to throw shrapnell against the Russians, who are obliged to mass themselves into columns, which their line of skirmishers keep quite out of the reach of the Circassians, or to vomit case-shot upon them when they attempted, by the impetus of a column, to carry any contested point—the only manner in which they can be brought to do so, though it be defended by only ten men.

How long, if unaided, and cut off from all sea communication, the Circassians will succeed in defending their territory, is very difficult to estimate. If united and organized, it is probable, from the spirit which animates the mountain population, and the peculiar difficulties offered by the nature of the ground, which is divided by a sort of desert, of prodigious extent, from those provinces whence the aggressor draws his resources, that Russia would never succeed in subduing that country. Certainly, very different efforts from any she has hitherto made will be required to accomplish this purpose, even should the Circassians continue in their present disunited state.

It is evident that Russia has so long attached the greatest importance to the possession of these great gates of Asia, that one cannot but believe she has devoted to the accomplishment of this object all the resources her policy deems the empire can conveniently spare. To furnish all the forces required to ensure success, and to maintain them for several

years, so as to effect her object with any certainty, at least double the number of troops she now employs would be necessary; it would, therefore, require her to strain every nerve, in a manner which it is doubtful whether she will ever be induced to do. Hitherto her most energetic efforts, both on the eastern and western side of the isthmus, have signally failed—the progress made in one exhausting campaign being generally effaced in the next.

Should Russia once succeed in gaining possession of the Abasian and Cherkessian mountains—from which it is said to be her intention, as it is undoubtedly her policy, to transport such feeble remains of the population as will be left whenever the Muscovite foot treads triumphantly on those yet unconquered hills,—England will then have lost for ever the opportunity of checking her ambitious policy in the east, and that which now constitutes her weakness on this side, will be the most formidable muscle of her strength. The Moslemin nations, southward, as they see the Slavonians pouring through this passage into their long-coveted regions, will deem, indeed, that the time of the accomplishment of Mahomet's remarkable prophecy is arrived, such as it is written in the Koran, where, alluding to the actions of Alexander the Great, called in that book "the two-horned," he relates that he built up across the Caucasus a mighty wall of iron, soldering it with molten brass, for the purpose of barring the passage to the accursed descendants of Gog and Magog, of whom he then predicts that before the final destruction of the world, when their time is come they will

overturn it, and ravage all the earth. So the prophet has declared to the faithful, "and God," says the the Koran, "announceth nothing in vain."

The Russian populations of Taurida, and the steppes, have, however, a tradition more consoling for the Caucasians. The Caucasus, they say, is inhabited by a race of giants, who were defeated and driven to their mountains by the valour of Alexander Mackedonsky, (Alexander of Macedon.) When he retired, he caused to be placed at the foot of the hills twelve enormous brazen trumpets, so inclined, that when the wind swept through them, they sounded, arousing the echoes of the lofty hills, and striking terror into the souls of the vanquished, who, imagining that the sounds proceeded from the armed host of his redoubted warriors, dare not descend into the plain; but many of these trumpets have already fallen to the ground; and when the last shall be no longer standing, the terrible people, whom none of the degenerate modern race can cope with, shall come down from their snowy peaks to ravage and conquer all the world.

From Circassia, let us now turn to Georgia, of whose tranquil provinces Russia secured possession by half a century of continual intrigue. Mountainous, especially towards its eastern coast, it is a country of almost universal fertility. The rich soil of Flanders, and the warm sun of Italy, fit this land for the luxuriant growth of all the valuable produce of the most favoured climes. Its picturesque scenery, its verdant plains, and its clear and unclouded sky, combine to render these regions surpassing in beauty as their soil is exceeding in

richness, and not only important as the ante-chamber of all the golden lands which lie beyond, but intrinsically of the greatest value.

Nearly all our finest northern fruits, long imported and naturalized, but only perpetuated by engrafting and unceasing care, are indigenous to Georgia; the vine, the cotton tree, the indigo plant, and the silkworm, all flourish here in a congenial clime. The soil, however, still lies for the most part neglected and uncultivated, and wasting its wild luxuriance, nine-tenths of this fruitful land being lost to the human race, and unredeemed by its industry from a rank and useless profusion, as much as when the expedition of the Argonauts sailed up the Phasis to seek the golden fleece—the Phasis, whose solitary banks are still uninterrupted by any sound but the whirring wing of the pheasant startled by the traveller's footsteps.

The Russian government, since it has held possession of these provinces, has made some efforts to ameliorate their condition; but this has been rendered difficult by her previous policy during the reign of the Christian kings of Georgia, who had placed themselves under her protection, and to whom, having first drawn on them the enmity of their neighbours, she never afforded any effectual succour, allowing their states to be ravaged and devastated until this increasing weakness obliged them to throw themselves entirely into her arms. From the state into which the country has been thus brought, the vices of administration, the want of confidence of the native populations, and the inroads of the Lesguis, do not very easily

allow it to recover, nor probably will it do so unless the subjugation of Circassia enables the Russian government to devote more attention to this subject ; which, as long as these possessions are held on a tenure that the independence of Circassia renders so precarious, is all absorbed in devising means to overcome this stubborn resistance.

Thus, a country containing a population of nine hundred thousand inhabitants, and whose resources would feed nine millions, presents an aspect of universal misery, amidst all the liberality of nature, and cannot, in its present condition, maintain even the feeble Russian armies which occupy it.

About half a million of the population is Georgian—consisting, like the Circassian, of an infinity of races, but mingled during centuries in such inextricable confusion as to defy all effort to unravel their origin. Divided into different people, they bear a general family likeness. Far more soft, pliable, and enervated than the Circassian, although physically a fine breed of men, and generally warlike in their temper, they possess little of the rugged and enduring virtue of their northern neighbours, and have never been inspired with the same ardent love of freedom and independence.

The Mingrelians and Immeritians who occupy the mountainous districts of Western Georgia, and the former of whom in fact inhabit part of the higher range of the Circassian mountains, live under a feudal mode of government, with which Russia, content with their submission, dares not interfere. The Mingrelians are still nominally governed by a prince, a certain Dadian, who, if he be not dead, as we have

heard recently reported, is effectually governed by his wife. Stripped of his real power, the Russians have allowed him to retain the trappings and the feathers of sovereignty, and reduced to great poverty, his time is now spent in travelling with a court, bedizened like a strolling company, from one of his vassals to the other, profiting, by the mischievous rights which have been left him, to devour all their substance.

The subjects of this august personage are dirty, poor, and discontented, but constantly under arms to repress the forays of the Abasians, who carry them off into captivity wherever they can secure them. Although they have made no attempt to revolt against the Russian rule, these districts are too dangerous for isolated soldiers, or even small detachments, to traverse; and there are many parts towards the southern frontier of Georgia, where Russia, content with a nominal submission, rather observes and divides, than governs these isolated districts.

With the exception of some tribes of Turkomans and Kurds, and the Persians and Tartars in the plains of Eastern Georgia, which is perfectly tranquil and dependent, the inhabitants profess the Christian religion, and are of the Greek communion. The Armenians, who are nearly as numerous as all the rest of the population, amounting to four hundred thousand individuals, are well known to profess, in a garbled form, the Roman-catholic faith. This peaceful and industrious race asks only for quiet, and relief from direct oppression, to flourish anywhere. Hitherto, the annoyance of the neigh-

bouring Circassians, and where this has been removed, the avidity of the Russian employés, has denied this boon, and proved to them the futility of those humble hopes which induced them to migrate, as the greater number have done, across the Russian border, to seek refuge from the persecution and extortion of the Turks and Kizzilbashs.

The Georgian nobility have, in some instances, been induced to enter the Russian service, and to send their children to Russia to receive their education; but on the whole they are discontented and disaffected, and several conspiracies have been detected of late years against the government, which have always been hushed up, a few of the ringleaders only disappearing. This circumstance occasioned the abandonment of the project of a Georgian army, which was planned by the Prince of Warsaw, but was not carried into effect.

When we contemplate the profound policy of the Russian cabinet, its persevering ambition and sagacity, in conjunction with its material means, irresistible if these powerful elements of strength were not neutralized by some organic defect, we are tempted to recal that beneficent law of Providence, which, where it does not, as in the elephant, deprive the monsters of its creation of malignity, when conferring on them vast superiority of strength, confines them to a single element, as we see with so many of the hideous inhabitants of the deep, or only allows them to invade the land, to satisfy their ferocity, as in the instance of the crocodile, after rendering their strength useless, by its unwieldiness.

What could have promised a more fair result to

Russian ambition, or have been more dangerous to the East, than the formation of a disciplined native army, drawn from the Christian populations, amongst whom she had intrigued so long, and who looked forward to her with so much hope and confidence—an army which might have received an unlimited augmentation from all their co-religionaries scattered through Asia Minor? This her policy devised, and to effect it, her cabinet was well aware that it was necessary to soothe and govern with the most gentle hand her newly acquired subjects.

On the frontier provinces of European Turkey, a case precisely similar is met by similar intentions. But there is always a fatal interruption to the execution of this cabinet purpose; the limbs of its body cannot, at a distance, be got to do what the head devises, and her corrupt and incorrigible administration begins too soon to render itself hateful to the populations whose good-will it was the aim of her statesmen to preserve. The Christians, both of Wallachia and Georgia, have been converted, by their contact with the Muscovites, from warm friends into sullen and suspicious foes.

The Russian army in Georgia does not exceed forty-five thousand men; it is in a very wretched condition, and much scattered over the face of the country; it proves, however, sufficient to perform the part of observing and overawing the people amongst which it is placed.

All who have sufficient interest endeavour to avoid the Circassian war, and to exchange a scene of danger for one of indolence, get draughted to Georgia from the northern part of the Caucasus; so

that the valour of the officers is at a very low ebb. In Circassia none but the irregular cavalry is employed, excepting some squadrons of a Bessarabian regiment, whose colonel, Besabrasoff, is one of the many instances of the mutability of the favour of princes, and of the extent of pliancy required in the favourite to retain it. Many years since, he was that aide-de-camp of the Emperor Nicholas who was supposed to stand highest in his good graces. One day, the Emperor asked him abruptly, if he had ever thought of marrying. The aide-de-camp answered, that if he met with a lady to suit him, the thought might very possibly suggest itself. "What do you think of So-and-so, the maid of honour?" "That she is a very charming personage, but has no fortune." "If that is all, let it be a match," said the emperor; "I wish to see you both married. I will take care of your fortune." A week after, they were married; the emperor, at the wedding, presented the young couple with some hundred thousands of roubles. But on the day of their marriage, the outrageous husband drove the wife from his house. He was, within four-and-twenty hours sent off to the Caucasus, where he remained many years, gradually fighting his way to the command of a cavalry regiment in Bessarabia, where the depôt of the regiment is stationed, much distinguished by his gallantry, and beloved for his generosity; his wife remained at court.

Tiflis is the capital, the seat of government, and the most important military point in Georgia. Its terraced houses, in some of which the fair Georgians dance, in their national costume, to the sound of the

tambourine, whilst others are inhabited by the families of the Russian employés and officers, in all the frippery of French Moscow millinery, and the motley population which wanders about its streets, designate it at once as a spot where Europe and Asia are mingling.

The claims of Russia to Georgia are founded on the forced abandonment of his rights by the tsar, George the Eleventh, to the Emperor Paul. With his father Heraclius, the Empress Catherine, who extended to him the deadly protection of the Russian empire, made a treaty by which the sovereignty of Georgia was assured "*to him and to his heirs for ever and ever, until the end of time.*"

The queen of George the Eleventh, the tsarina Maria, after his death was forcibly removed to Russia with her children; she was pensioned there, and a few years since was still living in St. Petersburg. Her removal, which the agent dispatched for that purpose by the governor attempted to effect with some brutality, gave rise to a tragic scene which will remain long unforgotten in the memory of the Georgians, and which was not unworthy of their fallen queen. A Colonel Lazareff was the man deputed to convey her on her journey; he was the son or the nephew of a certain Lazareff, either a Jew or an Armenian, who arrived at the court of Catherine, bringing with him one of the most celebrated jewels now in the imperial crown, which he had stolen and succeeded in concealing in a sore which he had made in the fleshy part of his leg. Catherine, unable to pay him in money the full price demanded for it, made it up to him in slaves, titles, and stars.

His family subsequently rose to considerable notoriety and eminence in Russia. It was a scion of this hopeful stock, who, in the fulfilment of his duty, not being very courteously received by the Georgian queen, brutally took hold of her foot, to make her rise from the cushion on which she was sitting, surrounded by her sleeping children. Drawing her husband's dagger, which she carried in her sash, she stabbed him to the heart, to avenge this indignity, and he expired almost immediately. The interpreter, drawing his sword, fell upon her, and gave her several severe wounds before assistance could be procured.

The last attempt made by the Russians, whose activity is now turned against the Caucasian nations, to penetrate further into Asia, took place between 1839 and 1840. Lieut.-General Perowski, the foster-brother of the emperor, governor of Orenburg, which he had for some time administered, had long turned his attention towards Khiva, establishing intelligence with the nomades, and gathering all requisite information from the Bokharian and Kivioté caravans.

The conquest of Khiva presented many and serious obstacles, but its occupation offered tempting advantages.

Khiva is well-known to be situated beyond the southern extremity of the isthmus formed by the great Aral lake and the Caspian, and within a distance from the shores of the latter, which would have rendered it practicable for the Russians, if in possession of Khiva, to open a safe communication betwixt it and the coast. Nothing could have

interrupted it between this south-western coast and the mouths of the Wolga, except the difficulties of navigation. These difficulties, for vessels drawing less than twelve feet of water, consisted, and still consist, only in the awkwardness of the craft which navigate these waters, and in the utter ignorance of their crews both of seamanship and of the hidden shoals along the northern shores. These defects were remediable, and, once remedied, a sea communication across the Caspian differed in this respect from a communication across the Black Sea with Georgia, that it could not, whenever Russia chose to menace Central Asia, be cut off by a British squadron. Just as the Caucasian mountains, with their unconquerable mountaineers, form a barrier across the isthmus between the Black Sea and the Caspian, through which the Russians have only two precarious roads, so the isthmus betwixt the Caspian and the Aral seas is barred by a formidable desert, which must be crossed to reach Khiva—less formidable, indeed, than the broad belt of desert, which beyond it divides the rest of Muscovite Asia from all its rich, southern regions—but still sufficiently so to cause the Russians only to have attempted it with hesitation, and to have signally failed in their attempt.

The news of the British invasion of Affghanistan, of which the disastrous termination was not then foreseen, roused the jealousy of the Emperor Nicholas, and determined him to attempt at once the long-contemplated conquest.

Perowski, a man who had hardly reached the prime of life, affecting the costume and habits of the Asiatic

Cossacs, ardent in temper, and more enterprisingly than sagaciously ambitious, received the order, or rather the permission, at once to march forward, and to throw open a new gate into Central Asia. The deserts between Orenburg and Khiva had been traversed more than a century and a half ago, by one of the earliest tribes of Cossacs, which wandered eastward, and settling on the Wolga, formed the nucleus of what are now called the Uralian Cossacs; the same who gave so much trouble to Peter the Great, and who afterwards joining in the rebellion of the Pretender Pugatcheff, threatened the very throne of Catherine II. Some bands of these adventurers, pushing their discoveries and conquests in every direction, penetrated to Khiva, and for some time held possession of it. At the present day these deserts are crossed by regular caravans, both in winter and summer; with these caravans arrive the Bokharian merchants, who, at the fair of Nejni Novogorod, and in the bazaars of Moscow, display their turquoises. But the depth of the loose burning sand, and the whirlwinds into which it is raised by the wind, render this passage difficult and sometimes fatal, by overwhelming travellers. The saline nature of a great part of these deserts—the briny water—easy, indeed, in many places to find, but so difficult to obtain fresh—render a march across these deserts, stretching one thousand miles from Orenburg to Khiva, exceedingly perilous for an army in the summer; the Muscovite soldiers, indeed, in that season seeming to inhale with the very air the scurvy which decimates them in such situations.

The march of the invading army was, therefore, undertaken in winter, and was commenced from Orenburg, on the 29th of November, 1839. Perowski, whose fortune depended on the issue of his enterprise, being both administrator of the province in which his expedition was prepared, as well as commander of it, attended more effectively to the commissariat department than had perhaps ever been done for any Russian army since the days of old Suwarrow. The number of infantry of the expeditional army might probably not have exceeded what was stated after its failure—from six to eight thousand men; but it was accompanied by clouds of Kirguise Cossacs, and hired auxiliary cavalry. It is certain that fifteen thousand camels were employed to carry the tents, provisions, and fuel, and to mount alternately the infantry soldiers. The intense cold of the winter of Central Asia is proportional to the burning heat of its summer, and this year it was unusually severe. The Russian officers almost entertain the superstition that their native cold follows the Russian eagles. When the armies of Suwarrow invaded Italy, snow fell where snow had not fallen within the memory of man. An unusually severe winter marked their great campaign against Napoleon; the same thing happened in the Turkish and the Polish wars. The severity of the weather on their march towards Khiva, furnished a fresh example; the cold averaged twenty degrees of Reaumur, and is said to have risen to eight and twenty. It was not so cold in the government of Wologda, and Wologda is colder than the nearest point man has approached to the Pole.

The men had, however, been clothed in sheep-skins; they were fed with unusually stimulating food, their tents were made after the Tartar fashion, of thick grey felt, and piling the snow around them, and huddling together, they contrived to keep up the animal heat. The tent of Perowski himself, to which his officers repaired every evening, was kept at so warm a temperature as to give relish to his iced champagne.

Perowski had calculated on reposing with his army about midway on his march, in a certain district, which forms a sort of winter oasis in these solitudes, affording, from the mildness of its climate, a pasturage to which the nomades with their herds resort. But in this hope he was disappointed: as he approached it the ground was covered to such a depth with snow, that pioneers were obliged to clear the way, and during the last twenty-five days, his army did not accomplish one hundred miles, and were at last unable to get over more than two versts, or one English mile and one-third, between sunrise and sunset. As soon as the snow reached the bellies of the camels, it was found, too, that they died by hundreds. From the enemy the expedition met with slight annoyance. Although somewhat harassed by the irregulars sent against it by the khan of Khiva, these soon learned to dread the fire of the Russian squares, and the unusual cold prevented them from hovering long around the line of march. Perowski, however, was obliged to turn back, and, with the loss of nine thousand camels, and an immense number of horses, took refuge in the little fort of Gemba. He attributed his failure to the unusual rigour of the winter, which had taken the cavalry

sent against him by the Khiviotes so much by surprise, that they were not only unable to annoy him, but had lost a part of their force, and nearly all their horses, from the cold. An officer who followed the expedition, gave it as his opinion that this intensity of cold, by paralysing the enemy, was the salvation of the Russian army. "We did not," he said, "turn back on account of the cold, but on account of the snow, which we should have been liable to have met with during the mildest winter; and, if an active enemy had followed us, taking advantage of the disorganization of retreat, the whole expedition must have perished."

Perowski reached St. Petersburg shortly after the account of his failure, and succeeded in averting the disgrace with which he was menaced, and which, being expected, caused his conduct to be more freely canvassed than is usual in Russian circles.

"These people," said the unfortunate commander, "in utter ignorance of the subject they discuss, all blame me, without rhyme or reason. Why, they say, have attempted to march by land hundreds of versts to Khiva, when, sailing across the Caspian, the greater portion of the distance might easily have been got over? As if a plan apparently so simple and advantageous, had it been feasible, could have escaped my consideration. In point of fact, although it be true that the Caspian is navigable, and that the principal craft upon it are at the disposal of the Russians, some of these vessels are very small, the larger ones clumsily put together from the timber of the old barks, which drift down the Wolga, and all are most wretchedly manned. The danger of transporting any considerable force with such conductors

across a sea little known, and tempestuous, would of itself have been great; but further than this, on landing, the Russian force would still have been several hundred miles from Khiva, and could never have proceeded without cavalry and camels; these there were no means of transporting."

Perowski at least succeeded in justifying his failure in the eyes of Nicholas, who contemplated, or affected to contemplate, another immediate attempt on Khiva, of which he promised the direction to him.

Whether British remonstrance with the Russian cabinet or with the Asiatic prince, or the proved difficulties of the enterprise, or all combined, produced the desired effect, the khan of Khiva agreed to make some satisfaction to the emperor, and the emperor to forego his design. Several hundred Russians were released from captivity, and transferred, by being restored to their country, from the slavery of Moslemin to that of Christian masters. They arrived at Orenburg, escorted by the present Sir William Shakespeare, the same who afterwards re-captured Lady Sale and the rest of Akbar's prisoners, and were received with great ceremony. But the emperor betrayed his disappointment and displeasure by omitting to give the British agent any mark of his satisfaction, such as the courtesies due on such an occasion rendered almost imperative.

THE END.

LONDON:

Printed by Schulze and Co., 18, Poland Street.

13, Great Marlborough Street.

MR. COLBURN'S NEW PUBLICATIONS,

NOW READY.

I.

RUSSIA UNDER THE AUTOCRAT, NICHOLAS I. By IVAN GOLOVINE, a Russian Subject. 2 vols. small 8vo., with a Full Length Portrait of the Emperor.

II.

LETTERS OF ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES of Great Britain. Edited from the Originals, with Introductory Notices, by MARY ANNE EVERETT WOOD. 3 vols. small 8vo. 31s. 6d. bound.

III.

EVENINGS AT HADDON HALL, superbly embellished with twenty-four Steel Engravings by the first Artists, from Designs by GEORGE CATTERMOLÉ, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. richly bound, 31s. 6d.

IV.

THE DISPATCHES AND LETTERS OF ADMIRAL LORD VISCOUNT NELSON. Edited by SIR HARRIS NICOLAS, G.C.M.G., &c. Vols. I. to V. 8vo. 15s. each.

V.

M. THIERS' HISTORY OF THE CONSULATE AND EMPIRE: a Sequel to his History of the French Revolution. Translated by D. FORBES CAMPBELL, Esq., with the sanction and approval of the Author. Vols. I. to V., with Illustrations, price only 5s. each.

VI.

LADY HESTER STANHOPE'S MEMOIRS; Related by Herself. Second edition, 3 vols. with Portrait, 31s. 6d. bound.

VII.

LIVES OF THE QUEEN'S OF ENGLAND. By AGNES STRICKLAND. 3 vols. 10s. 6d. each, bound, with Illustrations.

MR. COLBURN'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

VIII.

MEMOIRS OF PRINCE CHARLES STUART, commonly called the "Young Pretender," with notices of the Rebellion in 1745. By C. L. KLOSE, Esq. 2 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, 24s. bound.

IX.

THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS. By ELIOT WARBURTON, Esq. **FOURTH EDITION.** 2 vols. with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

X.

DIARY AND MEMOIRS OF SOPHIA DOROTHEA, CONSORT OF GEORGE I. Now first published from the Originals. 2 vols. 8vo. with Portrait, 28s. bound.

XI.

THREE YEARS IN CONSTANTINOPLE; or Domestic Manners of the Turks. By CHARLES WHITE, Esq. Second and Cheaper Edition, in 3 vols. small 8vo., with thirty-four Illustrations from original drawings.

XII.

ADVENTURES IN GEORGIA, CIRCASSIA, & RUSSIA. By Lieutenant-Colonel G. POULETT CAMERON, C.B. &c. 2 vols. small 8vo. price 21s. bound.

XIII.

TRAVELS IN KASHMERE, the Countries adjoining the Mountain Course of the Indus, and the Himalaya, North of the Punjab; with Observations on the late Events in Affghanistan. By G. T. VIGNE, Esq., F.G.S. 2 vols. 8vo. with a valuable Map, engraved under the sanction of the Honourable East India Company, and twenty-two Illustrations. Price 28s. bound.

XIV.

LETTERS OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS. Edited with an Historical Introduction and Notes, by AGNES STRICKLAND. New and Cheaper Edition, with numerous additions, 2 vols. 21s. bound.

13, Great Marlborough Street.

MR. COLBURN'S LIST OF NEW WORKS.

NOTICE !

Re-Issue, in Ten Monthly Parts, price 5s. each,
OF

BURKE'S HISTORY OF THE LANDED GENTRY; OF

ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND:
A COMPANION TO ALL PEERAGES.

Part I. ready with the Magazines, on the 1st of January, 1847.

MR. COLBURN begs to announce that on the 1st of January, 1847 he commenced the re-publication of the above important Work, to be completed in Ten Monthly Parts, price 5s. each.

The Landed Gentry of England are so closely connected with the stirring records of its eventful history, that some acquaintance with them is a matter of necessity with the legislator, the lawyer, the historical student, the speculator in politics, and the curious in topographical and antiquarian lore; and even the very spirit of ordinary curiosity will prompt to a desire to trace the origin and progress of those families whose influence pervades the towns and villages of our land. This work furnishes such a mass of authentic information in regard to all the principal families in the kingdom as has never before been brought together. It relates to the untitled families of rank, as the "Peerage and Baronetage" does to the titled, and forms, in fact, a peerage of the untitled aristocracy. It embraces the whole of the landed interest, and is indispensable to the library of every gentleman.

"This is a work in which every gentleman in the kingdom will find a domestic interest, as it contains the fullest account of nearly every known family in the United Kingdom. It is a dictionary of all names, families, and their origins,—of every man's neighbour and friend, if not of his own relatives and immediate connexions."—*Bell's Messenger*.

"A work which contains curious information nowhere else to be found, and to which professional genealogists may refer with advantage."—*Quarterly Review*.

"A work of this kind is of a national value. Its utility is not merely temporary, but it will exist and be acknowledged as long as the families whose names and genealogies are recorded in it continue to form an integral portion of the English constitution. As a correct record of descent, no family should be without it."—*Morning Post*.

C. WHITING,]

B

[BEAUFORT HOUSE.

NOTICE

OF

A Cheap Re-Issue of the

NELSON LETTERS AND DISPATCHES.

EDITED BY SIR HARRIS NICOLAS, G.C.M.G.

To be completed in Fourteen Monthly Parts, price only 5s. each.

Part I. ready with the Magazines, on the 1st of January, 1847. Illustrated with a fine Portrait of Nelson, and a Fac Simile.

Dedicated, by Express Permission, to H.R.H. Prince Albert.

With the object of obtaining for this truly National Work a widely-extended circulation, Mr. Colburn has determined to re-issue it in Fourteen Monthly Parts, at only 5s. each, commencing on the 1st of January, 1847. An opportunity will thus be afforded for every private as well as public library to become possessed of this unique monument to the memory of the greatest Naval Hero that ever existed. It would be impossible to imagine a nobler national trophy. Indeed, as *The Standard* observes, "The family that shall want this Book must be ungrateful to the memory of Nelson." There is no Warrior or Statesman in our history, from Alfred downwards, of whom England has so many reasons to be proud as of Nelson. His career of unprecedented triumphs, which was consummated by his death in the Arms of Victory, renders him for ever a paramount object of national pride, gratitude, and affection. In the words of the *Quarterly Review*, "The nation expected, and was entitled to expect, that while cities vied with each other in consecrating statues in marble and brass to the memory of Nelson, a literary monument would be erected which should record his deeds for the immortal honour of his own country, and the admiration of the rest of the world." "And in these splendid volumes we discover," says another critic (*The Sun*), "the realisation of the wish so tersely and emphatically expressed." "That Literary Monument," he continues, "is here completed. To say that it is eminently worthy of the great hero whose prowess, whose wisdom, whose patriotism, and whose genius it is intended to illustrate—to say that these pages constitute the most copious narrative of his history ever published—to say that the documents are authentic—to say, in fine, that the work is a fitting record of the life and deeds of Horatio Nelson, is to pronounce at once a fact and a panegyric. It is a splendid memorial of the glory and dignity of the Naval Service of Great Britain. The Letters will hereafter be the Manual of the sailor, as the sister service has found a guide in the Dispatches of the Duke of Wellington. They will range side by side. Englishmen will associate their heroic deeds and point their sons to these kindred works as the best memorials of their lives."

DEDICATED BY PERMISSION TO HER MAJESTY.

Now in course of Publication, embellished with Portraits, in Elegant small 8vo volumes, price 10s. 6d. each, bound; either of which may be had separately. Vols. I. to IX. are now ready ;

LIVES OF THE QUEENS OF ENGLAND,

FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST,

WITH ANECDOTES OF THEIR COURTS;

Now first published from Official Records and other Authentic Documents, private as well as public.

BY AGNES STRICKLAND.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"These volumes have the fascination of a romance united to the integrity of history."—*Times*.

"A most valuable and entertaining work."—*Chronicle*.

"This interesting and well-written work, in which the severe truth of history takes almost the wildness of romance, will constitute a valuable addition to our biographical literature."—*Morning Herald*.

"A valuable contribution to historical knowledge, to young persons especially. It contains a mass of every kind of historical matter of interest, which industry and research could collect. We have derived much entertainment and instruction from the work."—*Athenæum*.

"The execution of this work is equal to the conception. Great pains have been taken to make it both interesting and valuable."—*Literary Gazette*.

"A charming work—full of interest, at once serious and pleasing."—*Monsieur Guizot*.

"This work is written by a lady of considerable learning, indefatigable industry, and careful judgment. All these qualifications for a biographer and an historian she has brought to bear upon the subject of her volumes, and from them has resulted a narrative interesting to all, and more particularly interesting to that portion of the community to whom the more refined researches of literature afford pleasure and instruction. The whole work should be read, and no doubt will be read, by all who are anxious for information. It is a lucid arrangement of facts, derived from authentic sources, exhibiting a combination of industry, learning, judgment, and impartiality, not often met with in biographers of crowned heads."—*Times*. (Third Notice.)

SECOND EDITION, Revised, in 3 handsome 8vo volumes, with Portraits, price only 12s. each (originally published in 4to at 5l. 5s.).

MEMOIRS OF THE REIGN OF KING GEORGE THE SECOND;

BY HORACE WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD.

EDITED, WITH A PREFACE AND NOTES, BY THE LATE LORD
HOLLAND.

THE manuscript of these "Memoirs of the Reign of George the Second" was found at Strawberry Hill on the death of Horace Walpole, along with that of the "Memoirs of the Reign of George the Third," lately published by Sir Denis Le Marchant, in two chests, relative to which the author left written directions that they were not to be opened till a considerable period after his decease. That time having arrived, the seals were removed, and the nobleman to whom the Memoirs had been bequeathed (the Earl of Waldegrave), decided on giving them to the public; and that they might possess every possible advantage it was arranged that they should appear under the editorial auspices of the late Lord Holland, whose intimate acquaintance with the period illustrated, family connexion with the most celebrated individuals of the time, and distinguished scholarship, appeared to point him out as above all men peculiarly fitted for the task of preparing them for the press.

There can be no question that the "Memoirs of the Reign of George II." far exceed in public interest any of the numerous productions of the same accomplished pen. The writer was in a position either to observe the extraordinary events then occurring, or to command intelligence from the most secret sources. Known as the son of the ablest minister the age produced (Sir Robert Walpole) and having many of his nearest friends and relatives members at different periods either of the government or of the opposition, it is impossible to imagine an individual more favourably circumstanced to record the stirring scenes and great events that made the reign of George II. so remarkable. But to these advantages must be added a talent in portraying the characteristics of his contemporaries, and a vivacity in describing the scenes in which they figured so conspicuously, in which he is without a rival.

"The intimacy which," as Lord Holland most truly observes in his introduction to this work, "the author enjoyed with many of the chief personages of the times, and what he calls his propensity to faction, made him acquainted with the most secret intrigues and negotiations of parties," and his lordship goes on to state that the period

of which he treats is a part of our history little known to us, yet well deserving our curiosity, as it forms a transition from the expiring struggles of Jacobitism to the more important contests that have since engaged and still occupy, our attention. "His account of parliamentary debates alone," he adds, "would be a valuable addition to our history." On the same subject the author himself says in the postscript to these memoirs, "For the facts, such as were not public, I received them chiefly from my father and Mr. Fox, both men of veracity; and some from communication with the Duke of Bedford at the very time they were in agitation. I am content to rest their authenticity on the sincerity of such men. The speeches I can affirm, nay, of every one of them, to be still more authentic, as I took notes at the time, and have delivered the arguments just as I heard them."

It may be as well to remind the reader that the reign of George II. was rendered memorable by the dawning of the greatness of Pitt, and the minority of George III.; by the struggles of the grandson of James II., commonly called "The Young Pretender," to win back the forfeited throne of the Stuarts; by the opposition to the reigning king of his son Frederick Prince of Wales; by the remarkable trial and execution of Admiral Byng, and the no less celebrated court-martial on Lord George Sackville; by the splendid victories of Wolfe in America, and Lord Clive in India; the capture of Cherbourg, the acquisition of Cape Breton, and the naval triumphs of Boscawen, Howe, Hawke, Watson, Vernon, and Saunders. The most distinguished of contemporary sovereigns were Frederick the Great, Louis XV., Augustus King of Saxony, the Czarina Elizabeth, and the Empress Maria Theresa; and in consequence of the interest George II. took in his Hanoverian dominions, the English were continually engaged in the war then raging in Germany, in which these sovereigns were involved.

These incidents are chronicled with a masterly hand by Walpole; and the reader will look in vain elsewhere for the spirited sketches that enrich the narrative of the various actors in them at home and abroad. In no other work can he hope so thoroughly to become acquainted with the features of such statesmen as Sir Robert Walpole, Bolingbroke, Pulteney, John Duke of Bedford, the Pelhams, the Townshends, the Grenvilles, Chatham, Fox, and the other great names that adorned the cabinet and the senate—or of Chesterfield, Bubb Doddington, George Selwyn, and Hanbury Williams; politicians, however, who seemed to care much more for the reputation of wits than the fame of senators, though they possessed considerable pretensions to both characters. But the careful chronicler omits no link in the social scale that may serve to characterise the curious age he delineates. The result is a history which, with the veracity of a chronicle, affords equal entertainment with the most vivacious romance, and though sufficiently attractive in its own merits to all classes of readers, is essential to every library containing any portion of the Walpole Works and Correspondence.

MISS BURNET'S DIARY.

Now complete, in Seven Volumes, price 10s. 6d. each, bound with Portraits.

**THE DIARY AND LETTERS OF
M A D A M E D' A R B L A Y,
AUTHOR OF "EVELINA," "CECILIA," &c.**

Including the period of her residence at the Court of Queen Charlotte.

EDITED BY HER NIECE.

CRITICAL OPINIONS.

"Madame d'Arblay lived to be a classic. Time set on her fame, before she went hence, that seal which is seldom set except on the fame of the departed. All those whom we have been accustomed to revere as intellectual patriarchs seemed children when compared with her; for Burke had sat up all night to read her writings, and Johnson had pronounced her superior to Fielding, when Rogers was still a schoolboy, and Southey still in petticoats. Her Diary is written in her earliest and best manner; in true woman's English, clear, natural, and lively. It ought to be consulted by every person who wishes to be well acquainted with the history of our literature and our manners. The account which she gives of the king's illness will, we think, be more valued by the historians of a future age than any equal portions of Pepys' or Evelyn's Diaries."—*Edinburgh Review*.

"This publication will take its place in the libraries beside Walpole and Boswell."—*Literary Gazette*.

"In our minds, this delightful Diary has been the most agreeable variety of the season. Miss Burney's first volume ought to be placed beside Boswell's 'Life,' to which it forms an excellent supplement."—*Times*.

"A work unequalled in literary and social value by any thing else of a similar kind in the language."—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

"This work may be considered a kind of supplement to Boswell's Life of Johnson. It is a beautiful picture of society as it existed in manners, taste, and literature, in the early period of the reign of George the Third, drawn by a pencil as vivid and brilliant as that of any of the celebrated persons who composed the circle."—*Messenger*.

"A publication of much interest and value."—*Chronicle*.

"Miss Burney's Diary, sparkling with wit, teeming with lively anecdote, and delectable gossip, and full of sound and discreet views of persons and things, will be perused with interest by all classes of readers."—*Post*.

"This work presents an unrivalled combination of attraction. That extraordinary man Johnson, is painted far better than he is by Boswell."—*Court Journal*.

"A valuable addition to the literature of our country."—*Age*.

"We know not when we have been so delighted with a book as with Miss Burney's Diary. Every page teems with interest."—*Weekly Chronicle*.

LIFE OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR,

By THOMAS ROSCOE, Esq.

One volume, small 8vo, with Portrait, price 10s. 6d. bound.

"This life of the Conqueror is the first attempt made to do full justice to his character and talents. The narrative is very careful and precise, and collects all that has been recorded concerning either the private or public career of William."—*Britannia*.

"The historical reader will find this a work of peculiar interest. It displays throughout the most painstaking research, and a style of narrative which has all the lucidity and strength of Gibbon. It is a work with which, shedding such a light as we are justified in saying it will do upon English history, every library ought to be provided."—*Sunday Times*.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S MAXIMS AND OPINIONS;

WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

By G. H. FRANCIS, ESQ.

Second Edition, in 8vo, with Portrait, 12s. bound.

"The best book that has been published respecting the Duke of Wellington."—*Times*

LETTERS OF ROYAL & ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES OF GREAT BRITAIN,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND;

Now first published from the Originals, with Introductory Notices,

By MARY ANN EVERETT WOOD.

In three volumes, small 8vo, with Facsimile Autographs, &c.

"This collection of letters is very curious and very valuable. The general reader will derive great instruction from its pages, and the reader of history will find it of considerable service. The editress has accomplished well a remarkably laborious task. She has collected together the letters of the most illustrious women of England, whose lives extend over a period of four centuries and a half, and has taken infinite pains to render the subject of the letters intelligible to the reader by prefixing a note, varying in length as the occasion requires. The work certainly deserves a wide success."—*Sunday Times*.

THE SECOND VOLUME OF
**LORD BROUGHAM'S LIVES OF MEN OF
 LETTERS AND SCIENCE,**

WHO FLOURISHED DURING THE REIGN OF GEORGE III.
 (With Original Letters),

Comprising Dr. JOHNSON, ADAM SMITH (with an analytical view of his great work), LAVOISIER, GIBBON, Sir J. BANKS and D'ALEMBERT.
 Royal 8vo, with Portraits, 21s. bound.

THE
**DIARY AND MEMOIRS OF SOPHIA
 DOROTHEA,**
 CONSORT OF GEORGE I.

NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINALS.

Second Edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, with Portrait, 28s. bound.

"A work abounding in the romance of real life."—*Messenger*.

"A book of marvellous revelations, establishing beyond all doubt the perfect innocence of the beautiful, highly gifted, and inhumanly treated Sophia Dorothea."—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

MEMOIRS OF PRINCE CHARLES STUART,
 COMMONLY CALLED THE "YOUNG PRETENDER,"

WITH NOTICES OF THE REBELLION IN 1745.

BY C. L. KLOSE, ESQ.

Second edition. 2 vols. 8vo, with portrait, 24s. bound.

"This work may justly claim the credit of being the fullest and most authentic narrative of this great era of English history."—*Messenger*.

LETTERS OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND.

Now first collected from the Originals in Royal archives and from other authentic sources, private as well as public.

Edited with an Historical Introduction and Notes, by J. O. HALLIWELL, Esq., F. R. S., &c. 2 vols small 8vo, with portraits, 21s. bound.

"A valuable addition to our mass of historic materials—as valuable no doubt, as almost any other that has appeared in our time."—*Athenæum*.

"We have here the sayings and doings of our sovereigns told by themselves in a manner far more interesting than in any work we are acquainted with."—*Literary Gazette*.

HISTORY OF
THE CAPTIVITY OF NAPOLEON
 AT ST. HELENA.

BY GENERAL COUNT MONTHOLON,
 The Emperor's Companion in Exile, and Testamentary Executor
 Now first translated and published from the author's original manuscript. Four vols. 8vo.

"General Count Montholon, Napoleon's companion in exile, and testamentary executor, has determined by detailed and honest statements, to bring every thing connected with this important event before the eyes of civilised Europe. We have read his volumes with intense interest and curiosity, and we are eager to acknowledge the general good sense, right feeling, and strong desire for impartiality that have signalised them. They contain innumerable passages of interest, amusement, and information."—*Court Journal*.

THE ONLY AUTHORISED ENGLISH EDITION.

Now in course of publication, embellished with portraits, price only 5s. each volume, in 8vo, six of which are now published.

M. A. THIERS' HISTORY
 OF
THE CONSULATE AND THE EMPIRE
 OF FRANCE UNDER NAPOLEON.

A sequel to his History of the French Revolution. Translated, with the sanction and approval of the Author, by D. FORBES CAMPBELL, Esq.

Having filled at different times, the high offices of Minister of the Interior, of Finance, of Foreign Affairs, and President of the Council, M. Thiers has enjoyed facilities beyond the reach of every other biographer of Napoleon, for procuring, from exclusive and authentic sources, the choicest materials for his present work. As guardian to the archives of the state, he had access to diplomatic papers and other documents of the highest importance, hitherto known only to a privileged few, and the publication of which cannot fail to produce a great sensation. From private sources, M. Thiers, it appears has also derived much valuable information. Many interesting memoirs, diaries, and letters, all hitherto unpublished and most of them destined for political reasons to remain so, have been placed at his disposal; while all the leading characters of the empire, who were alive when the author undertook the present history, have supplied him with a mass of incidents and anecdotes, which have never before appeared in print, and the accuracy and value of which may be inferred from the fact of these parties having been themselves eye-witnesses of, or actors in, the great events of the period.

* * To prevent disappointment, the public are requested to be particular in giving their orders for "COLBURN'S AUTHORISED EDITION, TRANSLATED BY D. FORBES CAMPBELL."

MEMOIRS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS;

Comprising the Lives of the Speakers and Eminent Statesmen, and Lawyers, from the Convention Parliament of 1688-9, to the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832;

BY WM. CHARLES TOWNSEND, ESQ., M.A.

RECORDER OF MACCLESFIELD.

Dedicated by permission to Sir ROBERT PEEL.

2 vols. 8vo, price 28s. bound.

"We have here a collection of biographical notices of all the Speakers who have presided during the hundred and forty-four years above defined, and of several Members of Parliament the most distinguished in that period. Much useful and curious information is scattered throughout the volumes."—*Quarterly Review*.

WOMAN AND HER MASTER;

OR, THE HISTORY OF THE FEMALE SEX FROM THE
EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT DAY.

BY LADY MORGAN.

Two vols., post 8vo, price 21s.

"Lady Morgan has imparted to history the charm of romance. We have read her series of rapid but brilliant and vigorous sketches with an interest which many a Novel fails to excite."—*Weekly Chronicle*.

PRINCE ALBERT; AND THE HOUSE OF SAXONY.

BY FREDERICK SHOBERL, ESQ.

Second Edition, revised, with Additions, by Authority. In one vol. post 8vo, with a Portrait of the Prince, 8s. 6d. bound.

"The best and most authentic Work on the subject of the Prince Consort and his Family."—*John Bull*.

MEMOIRS OF THE QUEENS OF FRANCE.

BY MRS. FORBES BUSH.

Second Edition, dedicated, by permission, to her Majesty the QUEEN OF THE FRENCH, and including a Memoir of her Majesty. In 2 vols, small 8vo, with Portraits, 21s. bound.

"This charming Work comprises a separate Memoir of every Queen of France from the earliest of her annals to the fall of Napoleon. The work of Mrs. Bush cannot fail of being a desirable acquisition to every library in the kingdom."—*Sun*.

LETTERS OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS.

EDITED, WITH AN HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION AND NOTES,

By AGNES STRICKLAND;

And comprising Letters from the Imperial Library at St. Petersburg, the Bibliothèque du Roi at Paris, and numerous other sources, Private as well as Public, now first published from the Originals.

New and Cheaper Edition with numerous Additions, uniform with Miss Strickland's "Lives of the Queens of England," in 2 vols., with Portrait, &c., 21s. bound.

"No public or private library can be considered complete without this valuable work."—*Morning Post*.

"The best collection of authentic memorials relative to the Queen of Scots that has ever appeared."—*Morning Chronicle*.

BURKE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE,

Corrected throughout to the Present Time, from the personal communications of the Nobility, &c., and containing all the New Creations. In 1 vol. (comprising as much matter as twenty ordinary volumes), with upwards of 1500 Engravings of Arms, &c., price 38s. bound.

"Mr. Burke's 'Peerage and Baronetage' is the most complete, the most convenient, and the cheapest work of the kind ever offered to the public."—*Sun*.

"Mr. Burke's 'Peerage and Baronetage' is certainly the most perfect and comprehensive encyclopædia of personal and national history ever given to the public; combining surprising accuracy and important information, with the greatest brevity and clearness, and exhibiting, in a condensed and lucid form, the lives and achievements of the many eminent men, who have shed lustre on the rolls of our nobility, from the steel-clad barons of Cressy and Agincourt, to the heroes of Blenheim and Waterloo."—*Globe*.

BURKE'S DICTIONARY OF THE EXTINCT, DORMANT, AND ABEYANT PEERAGES OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND.

A COMPANION TO ALL OTHER PEERAGES.

It should be particularly noticed that this work appertains nearly as much to extant as to extinct persons of distinction; for though dignities pass away, it rarely occurs that whole families do.

Cheaper Edition, beautifully printed, in one volume, 8vo, containing 800 double column pages, price 21s. bound.

MEMOIRS OF LADY HESTER STANHOPE,

AS RELATED BY HERSELF, IN CONVERSATIONS WITH HER PHYSICIAN,
Comprising her Opinions, and Anecdotes of the most remarkable
Persons of her Time.

Second Edition, 3 vols. small 8vo, with portraits, &c., price 31s. 6d.
bound.

These memoirs must interest all classes of readers. Throughout the whole of the brilliant period of the life of her uncle, Mr. Pitt, Lady Hester Stanhope (who was the partner of his secret counsels) was drawn into daily intercourse with the most remarkable people of the age—statesmen, wits, diplomatists, men of letters and science, women of fashion and celebrity, and all the members of the royal family, with whom she was upon terms of familiar intimacy.

Among the numerous remarkable personages of whom interesting particulars and anecdotes are given in these volumes will be found the following:—George III., George IV., Queen Caroline, Pitt, Fox, Canning, Sheridan, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Abercorn, Lords Chatham, Bate, Liverpool, Hawkesbury, Hood, St Asaph, Bridport, Brougham, Palmerston, Carrington, Ebrington, Suffolk, Byron, and Camelford, Sir Edward Sugden, Sir Francis Burdett, Mr. Abercrombie, Walter Scott, Thomas Moore, Beau Brummell, Lady Charlotte Bury, Mrs. Fitzherbert, &c.

"These volumes are such as no one who takes them up can easily lay down."—*Quarterly Review*.

SECOND SERIES OF THE STANHOPE MEMOIRS,

COMPRISING

THE SEVEN YEARS' TRAVELS OF LADY HESTER
STANHOPE.

3 vols. small 8vo, with numerous Illustrations. 31s. 6d. bound.

"This work is intended to complete the 'Memoirs of Lady Hester Stanhope.' As the 'Memoirs' embraced a period of about fifteen years, in which were traced the causes which led to the 'decline and fall' of her Ladyship's somewhat visionary Empire in the East, the 'Travels' take up her history from the time she quitted England, and, by a faithful narrative of her extraordinary adventures, show the rise and growth of her Oriental greatness. A distinct line may at once be drawn between this and all other books of travels in the East—for it boasts of a heroine who marches at the head of Arab tribes through the Syrian Desert—who calls Governors of Cities to her aid while she excavates the earth in search of hidden treasures—who sends Generals with their troops to carry fire and sword into the fearful passes of a mountainous country to avenge the death of a murdered traveller—and who then goes defenceless and unprotected to sit down a sojourner in the midst of them."

HOCHELAGA;

OR,

ENGLAND IN THE NEW WORLD.

Edited by ELIOT WARBURTON, Esq., Author of "THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS."

Second Edition. 2 Vols., small 8vo, with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

ECHOES FROM THE BACKWOODS;

OR,

SKETCHES OF TRANSATLANTIC LIFE.

By CAPTAIN LEVINGE.

2 Vols., small 8vo., with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

REVELATIONS OF RUSSIA IN 1846.

By an ENGLISH RESIDENT.

Third edition, revised by the Author, with additional Notes, and brought down to the present time. 2 vols., small 8vo, with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

"Such books as the 'Revelations of Russia' are to be had only for their weight in gold; and I know an instance where as much as 500 roubles (about 22*l*.) were paid for the loan of a copy."—Letter from St. Petersburg, in the *Athenæum*.

THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS;

OR,

ROMANCE AND REALITIES OF EASTERN TRAVEL.

By ELIOT B. G. WARBURTON, Esq.

Sixth edition, in 2 vols., with numerous Illustrations, 21s. bound.

"Mr. Warburton brings to his work an accomplished mind and well-trained and healthful faculties. As we read, we are proud to claim him as a countryman, and are content that his book shall go all over the world, that other countries from it may derive a just impression of our national character. Our author sailed up the Nile, beyond the second cataract, and inspected those wonders of barbarian art in Nubia, whose origin is lost in their antiquity: visited the great cities and monuments of Egypt, then crossed to Beyrout, made a pilgrimage in the Holy Land, and on his homeward voyage touched at Cyprus and Greece. His volumes are full of just perception and spirited detail. They greatly increase our acquaintance with Eastern scenes, and to the traveller afford a variety of information which he could hardly elsewhere find in so interesting a shape."—*Britannia*.

VISC^T. FEILDING & CAPT. KENNEDY'S TRAVELS IN ALGERIA IN 1845.

2 Vols. with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

"Captain Kennedy and Lord Feilding appear to have visited every place of note in Northern Africa; and the gallant author gives a most graphic and picturesque account of their adventures, including those among the wild Arabs and Bedouins of the desert. At the present time, when the recent unhappy events in Africa have attracted so much attention, we feel special pleasure in recommending this interesting and entertaining work as one which throws much light on the customs and condition of a brave but unfortunate people, and affords much valuable information as to all that is remarkable in the country they inhabit."—*Hood's Magazine*.

RUSSIA UNDER THE AUTOCRAT NICHOLAS I.

By IVAN GOLOVINE, a RUSSIAN SUBJECT

2 Vols. small 8vo, with a full length Portrait of the Emperor, 21s. bound.

"These are volumes of an extremely interesting nature, emanating from the pen of a Russian, noble by birth, who has escaped beyond the reach of the Czar's power. The merits of the work are very considerable. It throws a new light on the state of the empire—its aspect, political and domestic—it manners; the *employés* about the palace, court, and capital; its police; its spies; its depraved society, &c. The details on all these subjects will be found peculiarly valuable, as the author has enjoyed ample means of observation and has availed himself of them to the utmost."—*Sunday Times*.

REVELATIONS OF SPAIN IN 1846.

By T. M. HUGHES, Esq.

Second edition, revised and corrected. In 2 vols. post 8vo, 21s. bound.

"A very clever book—the result of considerable experience."—*Examiner*.

"As a picture of the actual state of Spain, this work is intensely interesting. We cannot too strongly recommend it to the notice of the reader. There is scarcely any subject of interest connected with Spain and its inhabitants that the author has not handled in detail."—*John Bull*.

COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE CHINESE WAR, &c.

THIRD AND CHEAPER EDITION, with a new Introduction, in one
Volume, with Maps and Plates, price 12s. bound.

THE NEMESIS IN CHINA;

COMPRISING

THE MOST COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE WAR IN THAT COUNTRY ;

With a Particular Account of the COLONY OF HONG-KONG.

From Notes of Capt. W. H. HALL, R.N., and Personal Observations
by W. D. BERNARD, Esq., A.M., Oxon.

"This is the most important publication that has appeared respecting our late contest with China. In all that relates to the *Nemesis* especially, and to the naval operations of the Expedition, it is replete with the most lively and stirring interest."—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

"This book is, in effect, a complete history of the operations and results of the Chinese war. It is written with greater care than any similar work we have seen. The author has produced a book of evidently good authority, which clears off a quantity of misrepresentation, and gives an altogether calmer and steadier view of the origin, progress, and results of our warlike dealings with the false and flowery people."—*Examiner*.

"We recommend this work to all our readers who may wish to understand the progress of this Chinese war, and to possess the clearest and fullest narrative of the incidents which accompanied our victories. The writer also made a long excursion into the interior of the Chinese provinces, and describes the country well. His notices of the imperial court are also at once original and picturesque."—*Messenger*.

"This is an extremely interesting and valuable narrative. All details which might prove tedious are omitted. There are no lengthened disquisitions, no elaborate or minute pictures, but a constantly varying recital which, with all the satisfactoriness of truth, has the charm of fiction. If we except the old voyages of discovery, which carry the mind over an unknown and mysterious ocean, where new regions are every moment expected to develop their features before us, we scarcely remember to have read any maritime relation with so much pleasure as this. The *Nemesis*, it is well known, acted a distinguished part in the war in China, but the details are now for the first time accessible. They will be read with pleasure proportioned to their importance, and the simplicity and ability with which they are given. What we have said will, we trust suffice to recommend to our readers the Voyage of the *Nemesis*, which we regard as, in every respect one of the best works of the class to which it belongs."—*Sunday Times*.

LETTERS OF A GERMAN COUNTESS;

Written during her Travels in Turkey, Egypt, the Holy Land, Syria, Nubia, &c., in 1843-4.

By IDA, COUNTESS HAHN-HAHN.

Translated by H. EVANS LLOYD, Esq. In 3 vols., small 8vo. Price 31s. 6d. bound.

"A charming book."—*Athenæum*.

"We place this book in the very first rank of works of its class. It is full of genius, yet softened by feminine feeling and sentiment."—*Britannia*.

THREE YEARS IN CONSTANTINOPLE OR, DOMESTIC MANNERS OF THE TURKS.

By CHARLES WHITE, Esq.

Second and Cheaper Edition, in 3 vols., with 34 Illustrations, from Original Drawings, price 24s. bound.

"Mr. White's useful work is well worthy of the attentive study of all who would know Turkey as it is. It may be safely taken as a text book, with respect to Turkey, its people, and its manners. Full, searching, complete, it will dissipate many prejudices, dispel many vague notions popularly entertained of the much maligned Turks."—*Morning Chronicle*.

LORD LINDSAY'S LETTERS ON THE HOLY LAND.

Fourth Edition, revised and corrected, in one vol., small 8vo.

"Lord Lindsay has felt and recorded what he saw with the wisdom of a philosopher, and the faith of an enlightened Christian."—*Quarterly Review*.

ADVENTURES IN GEORGIA, CIRCASSIA, AND RUSSIA.

By Lieut.-Colonel G. POULETT CAMERON, C.B., K.T.S., &c. ~
Employed on a Special Service in Persia.

Two vols., small 8vo, price 21s. bound.

"Colonel Cameron had many facilities afforded him while in Russia of seeing every thing worth seeing, and his racy manner of telling what he has observed is sure to recommend his book to the general reader. Personal adventures have a peculiar charm for the seekers after amusement; and they may seek with confidence in pages that tell of that favoured region of beauty and gallantry that supplies the harems of the East with the matchless beauties of Georgia, and in the invincible tribes of Circassia furnishes an armed force that sets at nought the gigantic resources of the greatest military power in the world."—*New Monthly*.

**PETERSBURGH AND MOSCOW;
A VISIT TO THE COURT OF THE CZAR.**

BY RICHARD SOUTHWELL BOURKE, ESQ.

Two vols. small 8vo, 21s. bound.

TRAVELS AND TRAVELLERS.

BY MRS. TROLLOPE.

Authoress of "The Barnabys," "The Robertses," &c.

In Two vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

TRAVELS IN KASHMERE,

The Countries adjoining the Mountain Course of the Indus, and the

Himalaya, North of the Punjab.

BY G. T. VIGNE, ESQ., F.G.S.

Cheaper Edition, in two vols., 8vo, with a valuable Map, engraved under the sanction of the Hon. East India Company, and

| Twenty-two Illustrations. Price 28s. bound.

"These volumes place their author in the foremost rank amongst the adventurous travellers who have explored the jealous regions contiguous to the British Indian Empire, in the condition of which we have reason to feel so deep an interest."—*Herald*.

**A JOURNEY OVERLAND FROM INDIA
ACROSS THE DESERT.**

BY MAJOR AND MRS. GEORGE DARBY GRIFFITH.

Two vols., post 8vo, with Twenty-one Illustrations. Price 21s. bound.

"We cordially commend this work to the patronage and perusal of all who desire to be informed of all that is necessary to be known of the countries through which the traveller passes in proceeding to India by the overland route. To ladies the instructions and cautions supplied by this work will be really valuable."—*Globe*.

**NARRATIVE
OF AN
OVERLAND JOURNEY ROUND THE
WORLD.**

BY SIR GEORGE SIMPSON,

GOVERNOR-IN-CHIEF OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY'S TERRITORIES.

2 vols. 8vo. (Just ready.)

**AN OVERLAND JOURNEY TO LISBON
AT THE CLOSE OF 1846;**

WITH A PICTURE OF THE ACTUAL STATE OF SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.

BY T. M. HUGHES ESQ.,

Author of "Revelations of Spain." 2 vols., 21s. bound.

**NARRATIVE OF A TEN YEARS' VOYAGE
OF DISCOVERY ROUND THE WORLD,
OF H.M.S. ADVENTURE AND BEAGLE,
UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAINS KING AND FITZROY.**

In Two large Vols. 8vo, with Maps, Charts, and upwards of Sixty Illustrations, by Landseer, and other eminent Artists, price 2l. 18s. bound.

"One of the most interesting narratives of voyaging that it has fallen to our lot to notice, and which must always occupy a distinguished space in the history of scientific agitation."—*Quarterly Review*.

These volumes detail the various incidents which occurred during the examination of the Southern Shores of South America, and the Beagle's circumnavigation of the Globe, and add considerably to our knowledge of Hydrography, Geography, and Natural History, and of the Habits, &c., of the Aborigines. There will be found in them the materials of two distinct works, embracing every thing worthy of notice in the expeditions during a period of nearly ten years. The first volume by Captain P. P. King, F.R.S., relates to the expedition under his command, with an Appendix by Major Sabine, R.A., F.R.S., containing discussions on the magnetic observations made during the voyages. The second volume is by Captain Robert Fitzroy, and relates to the second voyage, with an Appendix, giving the determination of many positions and measurements of meridian distances, and other nautical information. The work is beautifully illustrated with etchings and engravings on steel, by Mr. Landseer and other eminent artists, from drawings by Mr. Martens and Mr. Earle; and with Charts and Plans by Mr. Gardner and Messrs. Walker: and an entirely new Map of South America, by Mr. J. Arrow-smith, in which the position of places may be ascertained to within less than two miles. In the volumes notices will be found of the Cape Verd, Falkland, and other Islands in the Atlantic Ocean—of the coasts of South America, from Pernambuco to Guayaquil—of the Galapagos Islands—the dangerous Archipelago, or Low Islands—Otaheite—New Zealand—Australia—The Keeling Islands—Mauritius—the Cape of Good Hope, &c.

N. B. Mr. Darwin's Journal of the Geology and Natural History of the Voyage may be had in a single volume, 8vo, price 18s. bound.

ELEGANT PRESENT FOR A LADY. I

In One Volume 8vo. price 21s. handsomely bound,

THE BOOK OF COSTUME;
OR, ANNALS OF FASHION. IN ALL COUNTRIES,
FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.
BY A LADY OF RANK.

With between Two and Three Hundred Illustrations. I

"This splendid book is a work of which every lady, at some period or other has felt the want. It embraces a subject of universal interest, and its varied and various merits, cannot fail to render it a most popular and eagerly sought after acquisition."—*Court Journal*.

"This is a very curious and very picturesque book, well selected and arranged, and profusely embellished with wood-cuts, worked into the pages, representing to the eye of the reader the characteristic toilette of England from the Anglo-Saxon times to the century in which we are living. It is a work which must please and interest every class of readers. It is written, and particularly it is embellished, in a manner which renders it a suitable appurtenance for the drawing-room table. Our ladies will here see, that though English beauty has worn every possible dress through every successive century of our history, it has never been such as to impair or overwhelm their native charms."—*Messenger*.

"This is a happy idea, very happily realised: elegance for those who consider books as a species of elegant furniture—interest for such as take interest in their literary contents—and utility for all who look upon a taste in dress as one of the essentials of female ornament—which is equivalent to extending its usefulness to pretty near the whole of the sex. The work takes a very extended view of the toilette, male and female, not only for the present, but for all time: and has this advantage, that, inasmuch as physiognomy and figure have most to do with the matter, the reader is here enabled to form a better estimate of how the design would look reduced to actual wear, by the spirit and animation of the numberless designs scattered over every page. In relation, indeed, to the prevalent fashion of fancy dress balls, the book seems to us to be not only invaluable, but absolutely indispensable, since although most diffuse in relation to English costume from the Saxon to the current time, it is sufficiently and picturesquely descriptive of the rest of the British Isles, the whole of continental Europe, ancient and modern Greece and Rome, Africa, and the great and varied Empires of the East. We have derived considerable information and amusement from turning over its pages, and recommend it as especially designed for the purposes indicated, with a wider interest inseparable from a subject confessedly popular, very ably treated, and most artistically illustrated."—*Weekly Chronicle*.

THE HISTORY OF MARGARET CATCHPOLE, A SUFFOLK GIRL.

By the Rev. R. COBBOLD, of Wortham, Suffolk.

FOURTH EDITION.

Complete in one volume, with Illustrations, price only 10s. 6d. bound.

"Truth is stranger than fiction. We have here a veritable history with incidents more startling and extraordinary than are to be found in any romance with which we are acquainted."—*Norfolk Chronicle*.

"Compressed into the compass of one volume, this biography will probably become a standard work; for, altogether, Margaret Catchpole was sufficiently remarkable in character and fortune to take her place among the celebrated personages of times past."—*Britannia*.

DEDICATED, BY EXPRESS PERMISSION, TO HER MAJESTY THE
QUEEN DOWAGER.

In 3 vols. small 8vo, with Illustrations,

THE HISTORY OF MARY ANNE WELLINGTON, THE SOLDIER'S DAUGHTER, WIFE, & WIDOW.

By THE REV. RICHARD COBBOLD, M.A.

Another Narrative of Female Adventure, from the pen of the Author of 'The History of Margaret Catchpole,' will probably be received by the public with increased interest, on account of the perfect truth of the narrative being within the compass of any one's inquiry. The attention of the Reverend Author was recently invited by Mr. Freeman, the late Mayor of Norwich, to the peculiar circumstances in the History of Mary Anne Wellington, who was the daughter of George Wellington, one of the Artillerymen at the famous siege of Gibraltar. She married a soldier in the gallant 48th, and accompanied him through all the Peninsular campaigns. Her fortitude in the hour of danger, and her attention to the wounded, were witnessed by many officers still living, who were also aware of the extraordinary adventures in which she distinguished herself. Her husband died in 1844. The widow has since fallen into distress. She is greatly respected by all who know her in the city of Norwich, where she still resides. Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, Her Majesty the Queen Dowager, and His Grace the Duke of Wellington, have all been temporary benefactors to her; and her Majesty the Queen Dowager has most graciously consented to accept the dedication of her History.

THE ENGLISH GENTLEWOMAN;

OR,

HINTS TO YOUNG LADIES ON THEIR ENTRANCE INTO
SOCIETY.

Small 8vo, price 7s. 6d. bound.

THE ENGLISH MATRON.

By the Authoress of "THE ENGLISH GENTLEWOMAN."

In small 8vo, 7s. 6d. bound.

"In her former work, intended for the preparation of young ladies for society, the author enforced, in the most strenuous manner, the imperative necessity of cultivating the mind and of forming the habits. The present volume is calculated to show in what way the previous efforts are likely to bear upon the happiness of a married life.

SEVEN YEARS' CAMPAIGNING

IN THE

PENINSULA AND THE NETHERLANDS.

By Sir RICHARD HENEGAN,

Formerly head of the Field Train Department with the Allied Armies
under the command of the Duke of Wellington.

Two vols., 21s. bound.

ELEGANT LITERARY AND PICTORIAL PRESENT.

One vol. 8vo, richly bound, price 31s. 6d.

EVENINGS AT HADDON HALL;
A SERIES OF TALES AND ROMANCES.

Edited by the Baroness DE CALABRELLA,

And superbly embellished with 24 Steel Engravings, by the first artists,
from designs by GEORGE CATTERMOLE, Esq.

"The most charming work of its kind that has been seen since the birth of the annuals—a work uniting more original genius, artistical skill, and consummate taste in the pictorial department, with more variety of literary interest, vivacity of imagination, and play of fancy, than has marked any publication of its order from the dawn of the species to the present day."—*Atlas*.

WORKS BY **R. DISRAELI, ESQ., M.P.**

CONINGSBY; OR, THE NEW GENERATION.

Fourth Edition. 3 vols.

SYBIL: OR, THE TWO NATIONS.

Third Edition. 3 vols.

In the Press, by the same Author,

T A N C R E D.

3 vols.

MARSTON;

By the Rev. G. CROLY, LL.D., Author of "SALATHIEL," &c. 3 vols.

"This work presents a singular contrast to the 'Salathiel' of the same author. But both are marked by the same kind of ability, though exercised on such widely different themes, and are in their spirit, much more essentially historic than fictitious. In Marston it appears to be Dr. Croly's design to place on record his impressions and recollections of the last half century. The whole work has the spirit of truth, and in its notices of the French Revolution, of the war, and of the politics of England and Ireland, presents some of the most vivid portraits of illustrious personages, and some of the most magnificent pictures of memorable events that have yet been given to the public. The varied qualities of the work will insure it a wide circle of readers, and we believe a lasting popularity."—*Britannia*.

SKETCHES FROM LIFE,

By the late LAMAN BLANCHARD;

WITH A MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR, BY SIR EDW. BULWER LYTTON, BART.

In 3 vols., with Portrait and Engravings, by G. CRUIKSHANK, &c.
31s. 6d. bound.

"These 'Sketches from Life' are valuable additions to the library of modern literature. As Addison and Steele reflected their own generations, so has Laman Blanchard in his Sketches mirrored forth the variable and motley peculiarities of the present day; they have but to be read to be admired. Let all lovers of our British essayists, all worshippers of our Goldsmiths, our Lambs and our Hawkesworths, add these three volumes to their previous collection. Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton's memoir will be read with much interest."—*Sun*.

THE MODERN ORLANDO.

IN SEVEN CANTOS. Price 6s.

"The Modern Orlando is by turns striking, picturesque, pathetic, witty, and grand, and displays in all the true soul of genius—originality. Every one will acknowledge here the rising of a new star, destined to move with brilliancy in an orbit of its own."—*Britannia*.

POETICAL WORKS OF HORACE SMITH,

ONE OF THE AUTHORS OF "REJECTED ADDRESSES."

Now First Collected, in 2 vols. small 8vo, with Portrait, 12s. bound.

THE

HON. MRS. NORTON'S POETICAL WORKS.

SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS,

In One vol., with fine Portrait of the Authoress, after a Drawing by E. LANDSEER, R.A., price 10s. 6d. bound.

"This lady is the Byron of our modern poetesses."—*Quarterly Review*.

THE NEW TIMON:

A POETICAL ROMANCE.

Fourth edition, 1 vol. post 8vo, 6s. bound.

"One of the most remarkable poems of the present generation—remarkable in a threefold degree—its conception being strictly original—its language and imagery new—its tendency eminently moral. It has beauties of no ordinary lustre; the animus of the work is essentially humanising, its plot ingenious, and its effect altogether bold, harmonious, and original. No poem of equal length has issued from the English press for a number of years, with any thing approaching to the ability of 'The New Timon,'—it augurs a resuscitation of our Bardic glories."—*Sun*.

"The New Timon will bear comparison with any one of the poetic tales of Byron; and we say advisedly, justice will not be done to this noble work of genius, if lasting fame be not granted to its author. Yes; 'The New Timon' will become a standard study beside Byron. The author has many of the first requisites of his art. His mind is elevated and pure; his diction terse, vigorous, and mellifluous; there is thought, ideality, in his lines; and, in addition, a quality which in these days will be a great recommendation, his narrative is full of interest. There is much, too, of satire, keen, caustic, and severe—witness that on O'Connell. In a word, we think 'The New Timon' a production which will have a wide and lasting reputation."—*Hood's Magazine*.

CHEAP LIBRARY OF ENTERTAINMENT.

Elegantly bound in Seventeen Volumes, price only 6s. each (any of which may be had separately), printed uniformly with Byron and Scott, and beautifully embellished with the Portraits of the Authors, and other Engravings, by the Findens and other eminent Artists,

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELS;

A Select Collection of the best Works of Fiction of the most Distinguished English Writers, which cannot be procured in any other collection.

No composition of inferior or ephemeral character will be admitted into this collection: but those works alone which have received the stamp of unequivocal public approbation, and which may be read from time to time, with still recurring pleasure and profit, will constitute the Series.

CONTENTS.

Sir E. L. Bulwer's Pelham.	(First Series); comprising Den-
Sir E. L. Bulwer's Doomed.	vers, The Friend of the Family,
Sir E. L. Bulwer's Devereux.	Merton, &c.
Mr. Ward's Tremaine.	Mr. Hook's Sayings and Doings.
Mr. Smith's Brambletye House.	(Second Series); comprising
Mr. Smith's Zillah.	The Sutherlands, the Man of Many
Mr. Lister's Granby.	Friends, Doubts and Fears, and Pas-
Lady Morgan's O'Donnell.	sion and Principle.
Lady Morgan's Florence Macarthy.	Mr. Hook's Sayings and Doings.
Lady Morgan's Wild Irish Girl.	(Third Series; comprising Cousin
Capt. Marryat's Frank Milmay.	William, and Gervase Skinner.
Mr. Hook's Gurney Married.	Mr. James's Richelieu.
Mr. Hook's Sayings and Doings.	Mr. Gleig's Chelsea Pensioners.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"Colburn's Standard Novels' present a series of those works of fiction that have most tended, with the writings of Sir Walter Scott, to elevate this description of literature. This publication presents a concentration of imaginative genius."—*Globe*.

"This collection continues to realise the most sanguine expectations of that large class of readers, who, with ourselves, were anxious to have all the best modern works of fiction brought out on the plan which Mr. Colburn has so judiciously adopted, and in which elegance and economy are so happily combined."—*Sunday Times*.

"A truly popular undertaking. The series so got up and embellished, and so cheap, must extend the fame even of the author of 'Pelham.'"—*Literary Gazette*.

"We earnestly press this cheap and elegant publication of Mr. Colburn's on the notice of our readers, under a sincere conviction that we are doing them a service."—*Scotsman*.

"Thousands, and tens of thousands, will patronise this undertaking."—*Kidd's Journal*.

"What an admirable opportunity is here presented to such as are about to form a select library of fiction!"—*Sun*.

Henry Colburn, Publisher, 13, Great Marlborough-street, London.
Agents: for Scotland, Bell and Bradfute Edinburgh; for Ireland, Cumming and Fergusson, Dublin. Orders received by all booksellers.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.



